### (19) World Intellectual Property Organization International Bureau



# 

(43) International Publication Date 14 August 2003 (14.08.2003)

(10) International Publication Number WO 03/066836 A2

- (51) International Patent Classification7:
- (21) International Application Number: PCT/US03/05863
- (22) International Filing Date: 6 February 2003 (06.02.2003)
- (25) Filing Language:

English

C12N

(26) Publication Language:

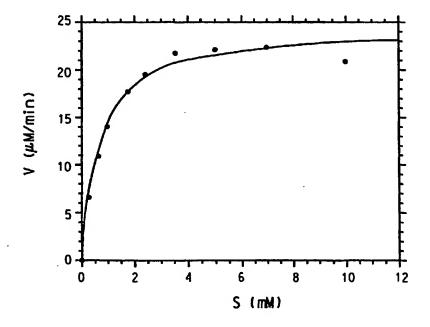
English

- (30) Priority Data: 60/355,511
- 7 February 2002 (07.02.2002)
- (71) Applicant: E. I. DU PONT DE NEMOURS AND COMPANY [US/US]; 1007 Market Street, Wilmington, DE 19898 (US).
- (72) Inventors: MEYER, Knut; 214 South Road, Wilmington, DE 19809 (US). VAN DYK, Drew, E.; 119 Cambridge Drive, Wilmington, DE 19803 (US). VIITANEN, Paul, V.; 1138 Country Club Road, West Chester, PA 19382 (US).

- (74) Agent: FLOYD, Linda, Axamethy; E. I. DU PONT DE NEMOURS AND COMPANY, Legal Patent Records Center, 4417 Lancaster Pike, Wilmington, DE 19805 (US).
- (81) Designated States (national): AE, AG, AL, AM, AT, AU, AZ, BA, BB, BG, BR, BY, BZ, CA, CH, CN, CO, CR, CU, CZ, DE, DK, DM, DZ, EC, EE, ES, FI, GB, GD, GE, GH, GM, HR, HU, ID, IL, IN, IS, JP, KE, KG, KP, KR, KZ, LC, LK, LR, LS, LT, LU, LV, MA, MD, MG, MK, MN, MW, MX, MZ, NO, NZ, OM, PH, PL, PT, RO, RU, SC, SD, SE, SG, SK, SL, TJ, TM, TN, TR, TT, TZ, UA, UG, UZ, VC, VN, YU, ZA, ZM, ZW.
- (84) Designated States (regional): ARIPO patent (GH, GM, KE, LS, MW, MZ, SD, SL, SZ, TZ, UG, ZM, ZW), Eurasian patent (AM, AZ, BY, KG, KZ, MD, RU, TJ, TM), European patent (AT, BE, BG, CH, CY, CZ, DE, DK, EE, ES, FI, FR, GB, GR, HU, IE, IT, LU, MC, NL, PT, SE, SI, SK, TR), OAPI patent (BF, BJ, CF, CG, CI, CM, GA, GN, GO, GW, ML, MR, NE, SN, TD, TG).

[Continued on next page]

(54) Title: UDP-GLUCOSYLTRANSFERASES



(57) Abstract: This invention pertains to nucleic acid fragments encoding plant glucosyltransferases, heretofore undescribed, that exhibit catalytic activity with p-hydroxybenzoic acid (pHBA) as a substrate and only attach glucose to the aromatic carboxyl group of pHBA, to form the pHBA glucose ester. These enzymes have potential applications both in vitro and in vivo, and their primary amino acid sequences can be used to identify other proteins that have similar kinetic properties.

# WO 03/066836 A2



#### Published:

 without international search report and to be republished upon receipt of that report

 with (an) indication(s) in relation to deposited biological material furnished under Rule 13bis separately from the description For two-letter codes and other abbreviations, refer to the "Guidance Notes on Codes and Abbreviations" appearing at the beginning of each regular issue of the PCT Gazette.

### TITLE

### UDP-GLUCOSYLTRANSFERASES

This application claims benefit of U.S. Provisional Application No. 60/355,511, filed February 7, 2002.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

### FIELD OF INVENTION

This invention relates to field of plant molecular biology. More specifically, this invention pertains to nucleic acid fragments encoding plant glucosyltransferases.

### BACKGROUND

Recent advances in genetic engineering have enabled the development of new biological platforms to produce molecules heretofore only synthesized by chemical routes. Although microbial fermentation is routinely exploited for the production of small molecules and proteins of industrial and/or pharmaceutical importance (antibiotics, enzymes, vaccines, etc.), the possibility of using green plants for the manufacture of high-volume chemicals and materials has become an increasingly attractive alternative.

There are two obvious advantages of using green plants to produce large amounts of compounds that are traditionally manufactured through normal chemical synthesis. First, green plants constitute a renewable energy source, as opposed to petrochemical production. Because of their unique photosynthetic capability, the only raw materials that are required to produce carbon-based compounds in green plants are carbon dioxide, water, and soil, with sunlight providing the ultimate source of energy. Second, in comparison to existing fermentation facilities which are limited in size, green plants constitute a huge available biomass that could easily accommodate the large amounts of chemicals that are required for certain high-volume, low-cost applications. However, there are still a number of important obstacles that must be overcome before green plants can be exploited for this purpose. For example, living plants might not be able to tolerate high levels of certain compounds, even if they are naturally found in plants, albeit at much lower levels. Although toxicity also poses potential problems for the production of chemicals through fermentation, plants are vastly more complex than fungi, bacteria, or other microorganisms, especially with regard to genetics, metabolism and cellular differentiation.

Fortunately, however, plants and animals deploy remarkably similar mechanisms for detoxifying the broad range of toxic compounds to which

they are exposed or produce themselves (Sandermann, Pharmacogenetics 4:225-241 (1994)). In both kingdoms, the detoxification of exogenous and endogenous toxins is a three-phase process (Coleman, Trends Plant Sci. 2:144-151 (1997); Wink, M. In The Plant Vacuole: Advances in Botanical Research; Leigh, R. A., Sanders, 5 D. and Callow, J. A., Eds.; Academic Press: London, New York, 1997; Vol. 25, pp 141-169). Phase I (activation) is the introduction or exposure of functional groups of the appropriate reactivity for phase II enzymes. Cytochrome P450-dependent monooxygenases and mixed function oxidases are examples of phase I enzymes. Phase II (conjugation) is 10 covalent attachment of the activated compound to a bulky hydrophilic molecule that increases its water solubility and is thought to promote its recognition by phase III transporters. Phase III (elimination) is transport of the conjugates out of the cytosol into intracellular compartments and/or the extracellular space. In mammals, the conjugates are typically 15 excreted into the urine or bile. In plants, that otherwise lack bona fide excretory organs, the conjugates are often sequestered in the vacuole, a large acidic organelle that constitutes 40-90 % of the total cell volume.

Due to their pharmacological importance, the best characterized phase II reactions are probably those catalyzed by mammalian UDP-20 glucuronyltransferases which attach glucuronic acid to a wide range of acceptor molecules (Meech and Mackenzie, Clinical and Experimental Pharmacology and Physiology 24:907-915 (1997)). Closely related homologs exist in plants, as judged by the presence of more than one hundred ORFs in arabidopsis encoding polypeptides bearing a C-terminal 25 consensus sequence common to all members of the UDPglycosyltransferase superfamily (Mackenzie et al., Pharmacogenetics 7:255-269 (1997); Lim et al., J. Biol. Chem. 276:4344-4349 (2001)), but less is known about these enzymes than their mammalian counterparts. The majority of the plant enzymes are thought to use UDP-glucose as the 30 sugar donor, but their natural substrates and physiological functions largely remain elusive, despite the increasing number of purified proteins that have been rigorously characterized over the last several years (Lim et al., supra; Jackson et al., J. Biol. Chem. 276:4350-4356 (2001); Ford et al., J. Biol. Chem. 273:9224-9233 (1998); Vogt et al., Plant J. 35 19:509-519 (1999); Lee and Raskin, J. Biol Chem. 274:36637-36642 (1999); Fraissinet-Tachet et al., FEBS Lett. 437:319-323 (1998)). However, it is tacitly assumed that one of the key roles of plant UDP-

PCT/US03/05863 WO 03/066836

glucosyltransferases is to target endogenous and exogenous toxins to the vacuole.

5

10

15

25

30

35

Most of the products of secondary metabolism in plants are glycosylated (Harborne, J. Introduction to Ecological Biochemistry, 4th ed.; Academic Press: London, 1993), as are many herbicides after modification by phase I enzymes. An impressive array of conjugated species, including coumaryl glucosides, flavonoids, anthocyanins, cardenolides, soponins, cyanogenic glucosides, glucosinolates, and betalains, are known to be stored in the vacuole (Wink, M., supra). Based on these observations and the fact that most UDP-glucosyltransferases are located in the cytosol, glucosylation has been invoked as a prerequisite for uptake and accumulation in the vacuole. In addition, in vitro experiments clearly demonstrate that isolated vacuoles and/or vacuolar membrane vesicles are able to take up certain glucose conjugates, while the parent molecules are not transported (Wink, M., supra).

p-Hydroxybenzoic acid (pHBA) is a naturally occurring plant secondary metabolite that has been shown to have a number of useful applications. It is the major monomer of Liquid Crystal Polymers (LCPs), 20 ~55 % of the total weight, and chemical precursor for the synthesis of methylparaben, which is a preservative that is commonly used in the food and cosmetic industries. Since it is anticipated that the global demand for pHBA will exceed one hundred million pounds per year by the end of the decade, green plants represent an attractive platform for the production of this compound.

Indeed, it has recently been shown (Siebert et al., Plant Physiol. 112:811-819 (1996)) that it is possible to increase pHBA levels in tobacco two to three orders of magnitude using a chloroplast-targeted version of E. coli chorismate pyruvate lyase (CPL). Interestingly, virtually all of the overproduced pHBA (>95 %) was converted to two glucose conjugates, a phenolic glucoside with the glucose moiety attached to the aromatic hydroxyl group, and a glucose ester where the sugar is attached to the aromatic carboxyl group. Although both glucose conjugates accumulate in the vacuole, they have very different chemical properties and physiological roles.

For example, the pHBA glucose ester (like other acetal esters) is characterized by high free energy of hydrolysis, which makes it very simple to recover the parent compound with low concentrations of either

acid or base. This could greatly reduce the cost of producing pHBA in plants. Furthermore, it is well established that certain glucose esters are able to serve as activated acyl donors in enzyme-mediated transesterification reactions (Li et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. U.S.A. 97, 12:6902-6907 (2000); Lehfeldt et al., Plant Cell 12, 8:1295-1306 (2000)), In light of these observations, it would be extremely desirable to control the partitioning of pHBA glucose conjugates in vivo. For example, by overexpressing an appropriate glucosyltransferase in transgenic plants that generate large amounts of pHBA, it might be possible to accumulate all of the desired compound as the glucose ester, which is easily hydrolyzed to free pHBA. While the above scenario is extremely attractive, it requires an enzyme with the appropriate properties and molecular information that would allow access to the gene (e.g., its nucleotide or primary amino acid sequence).

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Several publications describe plant enzymes that catalyze the formation of glucosides and/or glucose esters of hydroxybenzoic acids. For example, Klick et al. (Phytochemistry 27(7):2177-2180 (1988)) reported that glucose conjugates of hydroxybenzoic acids are present as low abundance secondary metabolites in a wide range of plant species, and occur in nature as both glucosides and glucose esters. Gross et al. (Phytochemistry 10:2179-2183 (1983)) described an enzyme activity from oak trees that catalyzes the formation of glucose esters of hydroxybenzoic acids, including pHBA. Bechthold et al. (Archives of Biochemistry and Biophysics 288(1):39-47 (1991)) described an enzyme activity in cell cultures of Lithospermum erythrorhizon that was very specific for pHBA and only formed the pHBA phenolic glucoside. In a subsequent study (Li et al., Phytochemistry 46(1):27-32 (1997)), the same protein was purified to homogeneity and subjected to digestion with endoprotease Lys-C. Although several peptide fragments were successfully sequenced, the authors did not publish this information. Chorismate pyruvate-lyase (CPL)-mediated production of pHBA in transgenic tobacco plants resulted in accumulation of the pHBA phenolic glucoside and pHBA glucose ester (Siebert et al., Plant Physiol. 112:811-819 (1996)). Moreover, similar results were obtained when pHBA was generated in the cytosol using a different bacterial gene, namely, the HCHL (4-hydroxycinnamoyl-CoA hydratase/lyase) gene from Pseudomonas fluorescens (Mayer et al., Plant Cell 13(7):1669-1682 (2001). Li et al. (Plant Cell Physiol. 38(7):844-850 (1997)) described glucosyltransferase activities in tobacco cell cultures

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

that catalyze the formation of both pHBA conjugates, but the experiments were performed with crude extracts, not purified proteins. None of the reports cited above describe at the molecular level any genes or proteins that are responsible for the pHBA phenolic or ester glucosides.

On the other hand, Fraissinet-Tachet et al. (FEBS Lett. 437(3):319-323(1998)) has presented the complete nucleotide sequences of two closely related UDP-glucosyltransferases from tobacco that are active with pHBA, and characterized the purified recombinant proteins. However, both enzymes interact with a wide variety of substrates that bear little resemblance to each other. Moreover, both enzymes attach glucose to the hydroxyl and carboxyl group of pHBA. Lee and Raskin (J. Biol. Chem. 274:36637-36642 (1999)) published the complete DNA sequence of a different tobacco UDP-glucosyltransferase that is also able to glucosylate pHBA. However, this protein also exhibits very broad substrate specificity and yields both glucosides and glucose esters of various hydroxybenzoic acids and hydroxycinnamic acids. Additionally. Milkowski and colleagues (Milkowski et al., Planta 211(6):883-886 (2000); Milkowski et al., FEBS Lett. 486(2):183-184 (2000)) and Lim et al., (supra) describe a family of genes from cruciferous plants, Brassica napus and Arabidopsis thaliana, that encode for UDP-glucosyltransferases that exclusively catalyze the formation of glucose esters. However, in the case of the arabidopsis homologs (Lim et al., supra), the only substrates examined were cinnamic acid derivatives, and there was tremendous variation in the substrate specificity of the different enzymes even within this class of compounds. Moreover, although pHBA was one of the test substrates for the Brassica protein (Milkowski et al., Planta 211(6):883-886 (2000)) and the arabidopsis proteins (Milkowski et al., FEBS Lett. 486(2):183-184 (2000)), the authors reported that this compound was not glucosylated under the conditions of their in vitro assay.

Three UDP-glucosyltransferase proteins from *Arabidopsis thaliana* that are capable of glucosylating pHBA have been reported to attach glucose exclusively to the aromatic carboxyl group to form the pHBA glucose ester (Lim *et al.*, *J. Biol. Chem.* 277: 586-592 (2002)). One of these proteins, referred to as 84A1, is identical to GT 3 described in the present application, based on structural similarity and kinetic properties, but is not a member of the new subfamily of UDP-glucosyltransferases that are identified herein. Although GT3/84A1 is able to form the pHBA

glucose ester, this enzyme exhibits a marked preference for hydroxycinnamic acid derivatives, like sinapic acid, and has a relatively low turnover number for pHBA. The other two arabidopsis proteins described in the above disclosure (e.g., 75B1 and 75B2) are even more distantly related to the UDP-glucosyltransferases that we have discovered. For example, both proteins are less than 45 % identical to the instant Grape GT at the amino acid sequence level when compared by gap alignment. Consequently, none of these proteins (GT3/84A1, 75B1, or 75B2) are a suitable catalyst for purposes of the present invention.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

The problem to be solved, therefore, is the lack of enzymes that preferentially catalyze the formation of glucose esters of pHBA and other hydroxybenzoic acid derivatives with sufficiently high turnover for use in various applications, both *in vitro* and *in vivo*.

## SUMMARY OF THE INVENTION

The present invention provides unique UDP-glucosyltransferase enzymes isolated from grape and eucalyptus. The grape and eucalyptus proteins are 82 % identical to each other at the amino acid sequence level. These enzymes are characterized by a strong preference for pHBA as substrate as compared to other hydroxybenzoic acid derivatives and hydroxycinnamic acid derivatives, an ability to direct glucose exclusively to the carboxyl group of pHBA, and a high turnover number with pHBA as substrate. These enzymes are useful for preferentially catalyzing the formation of glucose esters of pHBA and other hydroxybenzoic acid derivatives that are industrially valuable.

Accordingly, the invention provides an isolated nucleic acid molecule encoding a UDP-glucosyltransferase enzyme selected from the group consisting of: (a) an isolated nucleic acid molecule encoding the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:18 or SEQ ID NO:22; an isolated nucleic acid molecule that hybridizes with (a) under the following stringent hybridization conditions: 0.1X SSC, 0.1 % SDS at 65 °C, and washed with 2X SSC, 0.1 % SDS followed by 0.1X SSC, 0.1 % SDS; and an isolated nucleic acid molecule that is complementary to (a) or (b).

In a similar fashion this invention provides an isolated nucleic acid molecule encoding a UDP-glucosyltransferase enzyme selected from the group consisting of: an isolated nucleic acid molecule encoding the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:31; an isolated nucleic acid molecule that hybridizes with (a) under the following stringent hybridization conditions: 0.1X SSC, 0.1 % SDS at 65 °C, and washed with 2X SSC,

0.1 % SDS followed by 0.1X SSC, 0.1 % SDS; and an isolated nucleic acid molecule that is complementary to (a) or (b).

Also provided in this invention is an isolated nucleic acid molecule encoding a UDP-glucosyltransferase enzyme having: a) at least 75 % identity to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:18 or at least 72 % identity to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:22; b) activity to catalyze the production of pHBA ester glucoside from pHBA; c) at least a 4.88-fold substrate preference for pHBA over sinapic acid at a 10 mM substrate concentration; and d) a turnover number of at least 1.77 sec-1 for the conversion of pHBA to pHBA ester glucoside.

Even more specifically, the invention encompasses an isolated nucleic acid molecule selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:17 and SEQ ID NO:21, as well as an isolated nucleic acid molecule having the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:30.

10

15

20

25

30

35

Additionally, the invention encompasses polypeptides encoded by the isolated nucleic acid molecules set forth herein, preferentially those having an amino acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:18, SEQ ID NO:22, or the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:31.

The invention provides an isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a) a nucleotide sequence encoding an UDP-glucosyltransferase enzyme having at least 82 % identity over the length of 478 amino acids based on the Smith-Waterman method of alignment when compared to a polypeptide having the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:18, or a nucleotide sequence comprising the complement of the nucleotide sequence of (a); or b) an isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding an UDP-glucosyltransferase enzyme having at least 82 % identity over the length of 511 amino acids based on the Smith-Waterman method of alignment when compared to a polypeptide having the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:22, or a nucleotide sequence comprising the complement of the nucleotide sequence of (b).

The invention also encompasses genetic chimera and transformed host cells comprising any of the nucleic acid molecules disclosed herein and operably linked to suitable regulatory sequences, as well as transformed host cells comprising these genetic materials. These genetic chimera and transformed host cells further include one or both nucleic acid fragments selected from the group consisting of: i) a nucleic acid

fragment for chorismate pyruvate lyase enzyme activity, the nucleic acid fragment encoding a polypeptide having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:38; and ii) a nucleic acid fragment for 4-hydroxycinnamoyl-CoA hydratase/lyase enzyme activity, the nucleic acid fragment encoding a polypeptide having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:46, each nucleic acid fragment operably linked to suitable regulatory sequences for protein production.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Additionally, the invention encompasses a method for regulating (including increasing or decreasing) UDP-glucosyltransferase enzyme activity in a microorganism or green plant cell comprising (a) expressing (which may include the step of transforming) a host microorganism or green plant cell with an UDP-glucosyltransferase gene comprising the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:17, SEQ ID NO:21, or SEQ ID NO:30, the nucleic acid sequence operably linked to suitable regulatory sequences; and (b) growing the transformed host microorganism or green plant cell of step a) under appropriate conditions for expression of the UDP-glucosyltransferase gene.

Furthermore, the invention encompasses a preferred method for increasing the ratio of the pHBA ester glucoside to total pHBA glucose conjugates in pHBA-producing microorganisms and green plant cells, the method comprising: a) providing a host microorganism or green plant cell with a nucleic acid fragment encoding a polypeptide for UDPglucosyltransferase enzyme activity operably linked to suitable regulatory sequences ("providing" includes transforming a host cell originally without suitable pHBA producing capability), the polypeptide having 1) at least 75 % identity to an amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:18 or at least 72 % identity to an amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:22; 2) at least a 4.88-fold substrate preference for pHBA over sinapic acid at a 10 mM substrate concentration; and 3) a turnover number of at least 1.77 sec-1 for conversion of pHBA to pHBA ester glucoside, b) growing the pHBA-producing microorganism or green plant cell of step a) under suitable conditions for expressing UDP-glucosyltransferase activity and for producing pHBA ester glucoside; and c) recovering pHBA ester glucoside, the ratio of pHBA ester glucose to total pHBA glucose conjugates at least 10 % greater than the ratio of pHBA ester glucose to total pHBA glucose conjugates of an untransformed host cell. More specifically, the nucleic acid fragment encoding a UDPglucosyltransferase enzyme encodes a polypeptide having the amino acid

sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:18, SEQ ID NO:22, and SEQ ID NO:31. Alternatively, the nucleic acid fragment encoding a UDP-glucosyltransferase enzyme comprises a nucleic acid sequence selected from the group consisting of SEQ ID NO:17, SEQ ID NO:21, and SEQ ID NO:30.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

The preferred method may encompass providing a host cell further comprising one or both exogenous nucleic acid fragments selected from the group consisting of: i) a nucleic acid fragment for a chorismate pyruvate lyase enzyme, the nucleic acid fragment encoding a polypeptide having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:38; and ii) a nucleic acid fragment for a 4-hydroxycinnamoyl-CoA hydratase/lyase enzyme, the nucleic acid fragment encoding a polypeptide having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:46, each nucleic acid fragment operably linked to suitable regulatory sequences for protein production.

In a further embodiment the invention encompasses a method for the *in vitro* production of pHBA ester glucoside comprising i) contacting *in vitro* pHBA with UDP-glucose in the presence of an effective amount of a UDP-glucosyltransferase enzyme having a) at least 75 % identity to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:18, or at least 72 % identity to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:22; b) at least a 4.88-fold substrate preference for pHBA over sinapic acid at a 10 mM substrate concentration; and a turnover number of at least 1.77 sec<sup>-1</sup> for conversion of pHBA to the pHBA ester glucoside; and ii) isolating the pHBA ester glucoside.

# BRIEF DESCRIPTION OF THE DRAWINGS, SEQUENCE DESCRIPTIONS, AND BIOLOGICAL DEPOSIT

The invention can be more fully understood from the sequence listing, the Figures, a biological deposit, and the detailed description, which together form this application.

Figure 1 shows a kinetic analysis of the purified recombinant Grape GT with pHBA as a substrate. Initial rates of product formation are plotted against substrate concentration.

Figure 2 is a Coomassie blue-stained 14 % SDS-PAGE gel of the purified recombinant Grape GT protein that was used for enzyme characterization (lane 5). The other lanes show the recombinant Grape GT at various stages of the large-scale purification procedure that is described in Example 5.

Figure 3 shows the developmental time course for pHBA accumulation in leaf tissue obtained from a tobacco CPL/Grape GT double transformant and the parental line that the Grape GT was introduced into.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Figures 4a and 4b show acid and base hydrolysis of pHBA phenolic glucoside and pHBA ester glucoside.

The following brief sequence descriptions and corresponding sequence listing attached hereto comply with the rules governing nucleotide and/or amino acid sequence disclosures in patent applications as set forth in 37 C.F.R. §1.821-1.825. The sequences contain the one letter code for nucleotide sequence characters and the three letter codes for amino acids as defined in conformity with the IUPAC-IYUB standards described in *Nucleic Acids Research* 13:3021-3030 (1985) and in the *Biochemical Journal* 219 (No. 2):345-373 (1984) which are herein incorporated by reference. The symbols and format used for nucleotide and amino acid sequence data comply with the rules set forth in 37 C.F.R. §1.822.

SEQ ID NO:1 is the 5' primer useful for introducing *Brassica napus* SA-GT, having GenBank® accession No. AF287143, in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-24a (+).

SEQ ID NO:2 is the 3' primer useful for introducing *Brassica napus* SA-GT, having GenBank® accession No. AF287143, in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-24a(+).

SEQ ID NO:3 is the nucleotide sequence of the ORF of the PCR-amplified *Brassica napus* SA-GT in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-24a(+).

SEQ ID NO:4 is the deduced primary amino acid sequence of the ORF of the PCR-amplified *Brassica napus* SA-GT in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-24a(+).

SEQ ID NO:5 is the 5' primer useful for introducing the ORF that corresponds to GenBank® Accession No. AL161541.2 (referred to in the instant invention as Arabidopsis GT 3) in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-28a(+).

SEQ ID NO:6 is the 3' primer useful for introducing the ORF that corresponds to GenBank® Accession No. AL161541.2 (referred to in the instant invention as Arabidopsis GT 3) in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-28a(+).

SEQ ID NO:7 is the nucleotide sequence of the ORF of the PCR-amplified Arabidopsis GT 3 in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-28a(+).

SEQ ID NO:8 is the deduced primary amino acid sequence of the ORF of the PCR-amplified Arabidopsis GT 3 in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-28a(+).

SEQ ID NO:9 is the 5' primer useful for introducing the ORF that corresponds to GenBank® Accession No. AL161541 (referred to in the instant invention as Arabidopsis GT 4) in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-28a(+).

10

15

20

25

30

35

SEQ ID NO:10 is the 3' primer useful for introducing the ORF that corresponds to GenBank® accession No. AL161541 (referred to in the instant invention as Arabidopsis GT 4) in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-28a(+).

SEQ ID NO:11 is the nucleotide sequence of the ORF of the PCR-amplified Arabidopsis GT 4 in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-28a(+).

SEQ ID NO:12 is the deduced primary amino acid sequence of the ORF of the PCR-amplified Arabidopsis GT 4 in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-28a(+).

SEQ ID NO:13 is the 5' primer useful for introducing the ORF that corresponds to GenBank® accession No. AL161541.2 (referred to in the instant invention as Arabidopsis GT 5) in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-28a(+).

SEQ ID NO:14 is the 3' primer useful for introducing the ORF that corresponds to GenBank® accession No. AL161541.2 (referred to in the instant invention as Arabidopsis GT 5) in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-28a(+).

SEQ ID NO:15 is the nucleotide sequence of the ORF of the PCR-amplified Arabidopsis GT 5 in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-28a(+).

SEQ ID NO:16 is the deduced primary amino acid sequence of the ORF of the PCR-amplified Arabidopsis GT 5 in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-28(+).

SEQ ID NO:17 is the nucleotide sequence of the ORF of the Grape GT cDNA insert, that is present in Applicants' cDNA clone known as vmb1na.pk009.c8.

SEQ ID NO:18 is the deduced primary amino acid sequence of the ORF of the Grape GT cDNA insert, that is present in Applicants' cDNA clone known as vmb1na.pk009.c8.

SEQ ID NO:19 is the 5' primer useful for amplification of the nucleotide sequence of the Grape GT ORF and its insertion into the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-24a(+).

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

SEQ ID NO:20 is the 3' primer useful for amplification of the nucleotide sequence of the Grape GT ORF and its insertion into the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-24a(+).

SEQ ID NO:21 is the nucleotide sequence of the ORF of the Eucalyptus GT cDNA insert, that is present in Applicants' cDNA clone known as eea1c.pk002.016.

SEQ ID NO:22 is the deduced primary amino acid sequence of the ORF of the Eucalyptus GT cDNA insert, that is present in Applicants' cDNA clone known as eea1c.pk002.016.

SEQ ID NO:23 is the 5' primer useful for amplification of the nucleotide sequence of the Eucalyptus GT ORF and its insertion into the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-29a(+) (Novagen).

SEQ ID NO:24 is the 3' primer useful for amplification of the nucleotide sequence of the Eucalyptus GT ORF and its insertion into the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-29a(+).

SEQ ID NO:25 is the 3' primer useful for amplification of the nucleotide sequence of the Eucalyptus GT ORF and its insertion into the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-29a(+) to produce an in frame fusion with sequences of the vector coding encoding a c-terminal extension of 13 amino acids including a hexa histidine tag.

SEQ ID NO:26 is the nucleotide sequence of the ORF created by in frame fusion of the PCR-amplified Eucalyptus cDNA with pET-29a sequences in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-29a(+).

SEQ ID NO:27 is the deduced primary amino acid sequence of the ORF created by in frame fusion of the PCR-amplified Eucalyptus cDNA with pET-29a sequences in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-29a(+).

SEQ ID NO:28 is the 5' primer useful for introducing the *Citrus mitis* GT gene in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-29a (+).

SEQ ID NO:29 is the 3' primer useful for introducing the Citrus mitis GT gene in the Escherichia coli expression vector, pET-29a (+).

SEQ ID NO:30 is the nucleotide sequence of the ORF of the PCR-amplified *Citrus mitis* GT gene in the pCR-2.1 vector.

SEQ ID NO:31 is the deduced primary amino acid sequence of the ORF of the *Citrus mitis* GT gene in the pCR-2.1 vector.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

SEQ ID NO:32 is the 3' primer useful for amplification of the nucleotide sequence of the *Citrus mitis* GT ORF and its insertion into the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-29a(+) (Novagen) to produce an in frame fusion with sequences of the vector coding encoding a c-terminal extension of 15 amino acids including a hexa histidine tag.

SEQ ID NO:33 is the nucleotide sequence of the ORF created by in frame fusion of the PCR-amplified *Citrus mitis* gene with pET-29a sequences in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-29a(+) (Novagen).

SEQ ID NO:34 is the deduced primary amino acid sequence of the ORF created by in frame fusion of the PCR-amplified *Citrus mitis* gene with pET-29a sequences in the *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-29a(+) (Novagen).

SEQ ID NO:35 is the 5' primer useful for amplification of the nucleotide sequence of the *E. coli ubiC* gene using genomic DNA from *E. coli* strain W3110 and its insertion into the *Escherichia coli* expression vector pET-24a(+). (GenBank® Accession No. M96268).

SEQ ID NO:36 is the 3' primer useful for amplification of the nucleotide sequence of the *E. coli ubiC* gene using genomic DNA from *E. coli* strain W3110 and its insertion into the *Escherichia coli* expression vector pET24a(+).(GenBank® Accession No. M96268).

SEQ ID NO:37 is the nucleotide sequence of the ORF of the PCR-amplified CPL in *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-24a(+).

SEQ ID NO:38 is the deduced primary amino acid sequence of the ORF of the PCR-amplified CPL in *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET-24a(+).

SEQ ID NO:39 is the 5' primer useful for amplification of the nucleotide sequence encoding the transit peptide from the Rubisco small subunit precursor from plasmid pTSS1-91(#2)-IBI and its insertion into expression vector pET-24a-CPL.

SEQ ID NO:40 is the 3' primer useful for amplification of the nucleotide sequence encoding the transit peptide from the Rubisco small subunit precursor from plasmid pTSS1-91(#2)-IBI and its insertion into expression vector pET-24a-CPL.

SEQ ID NO:41 is the nucleotide sequence of the ORF of the PCR-amplified TP-CPL in *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET24a-TP-CPL.

SEQ ID NO:42 is the deduced primary amino acid sequence of the ORF of the PCR-amplified TP-CPL in *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET24a-TP-CPL.

SEQ ID NO:43 is the 5' primer useful in the amplification of a shortened 3'NOS terminator sequence from plasmid pMH40 and its insertion into plasmid pML3 yielding plasmid pML63.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

SEQ ID NO:44 is the 3' primer useful in the amplification of a shortened 3'NOS terminator sequence from plasmid pMH40 and its insertion into plasmid pML3 yielding plasmid pML63.

SEQ ID NO:45 is the nucleotide sequence of the *Pseudomonas* putida HCHL gene (Mukeim and Learch. *Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol.* 51:456-461 (1999)).

SEQ ID NO:46 is the predicted amino acid sequence of the *Pseudomonas putida* HCHL gene (Muheim and Lerch, *Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol.* 51:456-461 (1999)).

Applicants have made the following biological deposit under the terms of the Budapest Treaty on the International Recognition of the Deposit of Microorganisms for the purposes of Patent Procedure:

	. 1	
Depositor Identification	Int'l. Depository	
Reference	Designation	Date of Deposit
Plasmid pZBL1	ATCC 209128	June 24, 1997

As used herein, "ATCC" refers to the American Type Culture Collection International Depository located at 10801 University Boulevard, Manassas, VA 20110-2209, U.S.A. The "ATCC No." is the accession number to cultures on deposit with the ATCC.

The listed deposit(s) will be maintained in the indicated international depository for at least thirty (30) years and will be made available to the public upon the grant of a patent disclosing it. The availability of a deposit does not constitute a license to practice the subject invention in derogation of patent rights granted by government action.

## **DETAILED DESCRIPTION OF THE INVENTION**

The present invention has solved the stated problem by providing nucleotide and deduced amino acid sequences for novel UDP-glucosyltransferase genes and corresponding proteins from grape (*Vitis* sp.),

eucalyptus (*Eucalyptus grandis*), and citrus (*Citrus mitis*) that have a high turnover number with pHBA, exhibit a marked preference for this compound as a substrate, and only attach glucose to the aromatic carboxyl group to form the pHBA ester glucoside.

5

These enzymes constitute a new sub-family of plant UDP-glucosyltransferases. Additionally, Applicants have identified a UDP-glucosyltransferase in the public database from *Citrus unshiu* (GenBank® Accession No. AB033758.1) that appears to belong to the same new sub-family of proteins that form pHBA glucose ester disclosed herein.

10

One of the principal utilities for the present UDP-glucosyltransferase enzymes is the conjugation of benzoic acid monomers to glucose for the accumulation of the glucoside in plant vacuoles. Of particular interest in the present invention are the glucosides of pHBA and other structurally related monomers.

15

The nucleic acid fragments of the present invention may also be used to create transgenic plants in which the present UDP-glucosyltransferase enzymes are present at levels higher or lower than in untransformed host cells. Alternatively, the disclosed UDP-glucosyltransferase enzymes may be expressed in specific plant tissues and/or cell types, or during developmental stages in which they would normally not be encountered. The expression of full-length plant UDP-glucosyltransferase cDNAs (i.e., any of the present sequences or related sequences incorporating an appropriate in-frame ATG start codon) in a bacteria (e.g., Escherichia coli), yeast (e.g., Saccharomyces cerevisiae, Pichia pastoralis) or plant (e.g., tobacco, arabidopsis) yields a mature protein capable of participating in glycosylation.

25

30

35

20

The present invention also includes a process for forming pHBA glucose ester via the UDP-glucosyltransferases disclosed herein. One of the major advantages of having plants that only form the pHBA ester glucoside is that it is very easy to recover free pHBA from this compound. The pHBA glucose ester is far more susceptible to acid and base hydrolysis than is the pHBA phenolic glucoside. Using milder conditions to cleave off the associated glucose molecule from the pHBA ester glucoside could substantially reduce the cost of recovery and purification of free pHBA using a plant-based platform. Thus, partitioning pHBA to the glucose ester by co-expressing an appropriate UDP-glucosyltransferase, like the Grape GT, with CPL, HCHL, or both enzymes, could significantly

lower the manufacturing cost of polymer-grade pHBA for LCPs and other applications.

Furthermore, the nucleotide and protein sequence information described herein provide very useful tools for identifying and isolating similar UDP-glucosyltransferases that preferentially catalyze the formation of the glucose ester of pHBA and other hydroxybenzoic acid derivatives and can be used for various *in vitro* and *in vivo* applications.

In this disclosure, a number of terms and abbreviations are used. The following definitions are provided.

"p-Hydroxybenzoic acid" is abbreviated pHBA.

"m-Hydroxybenzoic acid" is abbreviated mHBA.

"o-Hydroxybenzoic acid" is abbreviated oHBA.

"Sinapic acid" is abbreviated SA.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

"UDP-glucosyltransferase" or "glucosyltransferase" is abbreviated GT.

The term, "UDP-glucosyltransferase" refers to enzymes involved in the formation of glucose-conjugated molecules. Such proteins catalyze a reaction between UDP-glucose and an acceptor molecule to form UDP and the glucosylated acceptor molecule. In most cases the hydroxyl group on C1 of  $\beta$ -D-glucose is attached to the acceptor molecule via a 1-O- $\beta$ -D-linkage.

The terms "Grape UDP-glucosyltransferase", "Grape glucosyltransferase", and "Grape GT" are used interchangeably to refer to the *Vitis sp.* UDP-glucosyltransferase described in the present invention.

The terms "Eucalyptus UDP-glucosyltransferase", "Eucalyptus glucosyltransferase", and "Eucalyptus GT" are used interchangeably to refer to the *Eucalyptus grandis* UDP-glucosyltransferase described in the present invention.

The terms "Citrus UDP-glucosyltransferase", "Citrus glucosyltransferase", and "Citrus GT" are used interchangeably to refer to the Citrus mitis UDP-glucosyltransferase described in the present invention, which is very similar to the Citrus unshiu UDP-glucosyltransferase (GenBank® Accession No. AB033758.1) in the public domain

"Brassica napus SA-GT" and "Brassica SA-GT" are used interchangeably to refer to the Brassica napus UDP-glucosyltransferase (GenBank® Accession No. AF287143). This enzyme catalyzes the transfer of glucose from UDP-glucose to the carboxyl group of sinapic acid and several other hydroxycinnamic acid derivatives.

"Chorismate Pyruvate Lyase" is abbreviated CPL and refers to an enzyme that catalyzes the conversion of chorismate to pHBA and pyruvate.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

"4-hydroxycinnamoyl-CoA hydratase/lyase" is abbreviated HCHL and refers to an enzyme that catalyzes the hydration of the double bond of a hydroxycinnamoyl CoA thioester followed by a retro aldol cleavage reaction that produces a benzoyl aldehyde and acetyl CoA.

The terms "p-hydroxybenzoic acid glucoside" and "pHBA glucoside" refer to glucose conjugated pHBA, either the phenolic glucoside or glucose ester. The latter is also referred to as the pHBA ester glucoside. Both conjugates are monoglucosides that contain a 1-O- $\beta$ -D linkage.

The term "pHBA derivative" refers to any conjugate that is formed from pHBA, including pHBA glucosides.

The terms "tumover number" or "maximum turnover number" are used interchangeably with  $\mathbf{k}_{\text{cat}}$ 

The term "aglycone" refers to substrates that lack a glucose moiety and that are useful in the present invention.

The terms "transit peptide" or "chloroplast transit peptide" are abbreviated "TP" and refer to the N-terminal portion of a chloroplast precursor protein that directs the latter into chloroplasts and is subsequently cleaved off by the chloroplast processing protease.

The term "chloroplast-targeting sequence" refers to any polypeptide extension that is attached to the N-terminus of a foreign protein for the purpose of translocation into the chloroplast. In the case of a naturally occurring chloroplast precursor protein, the transit peptide is considered to be the chloroplast-targeting sequence, although optimal uptake and proteolytic processing may depend in part on portions of the "mature" chloroplast protein.

The term "transit peptide donor sequence" refers to that portion of the chloroplast-targeting sequence that is derived from the "mature" portion of the chloroplast precursor protein. The transit peptide donor sequence is always downstream and immediately adjacent to the transit peptide cleavage site that separates the transit peptide from the mature chloroplast protein.

The term "chloroplast processing protease" refers to a protease enzyme capable of cleaving the scissile bond between the transit peptide and the mature chloroplast protein.

The term "transit peptide cleavage site" refers to a site between two amino acids in a chloroplast-targeting sequence at which the chloroplast processing protease acts.

The "3' non-coding sequences" refer to DNA sequences located downstream of a coding sequence and include polyadenylation recognition sequences and other sequences encoding regulatory signals capable of affecting mRNA processing or gene expression. The polyadenylation signal is usually characterized by affecting the addition of polyadenylic acid tracts to the 3' end of the mRNA precursor.

"Mature" protein refers to a post-translationally processed polypeptide (i.e., one from which any pre- or pro-peptides in the primary translation product have been removed). "Precursor" protein refers to the primary product of translation of mRNA (i.e., with pre- and pro-peptides still present). Pre- and pro-peptides may be, but are not limited to, intracellular localization signals.

"Open reading frame" is abbreviated ORF.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

0.1X SSC, 0.1 % SDS.

"Polymerase chain reaction" is abbreviated PCR.

The terms "isolated nucleic acid fragment" or "isolated nucleic acid molecule" refer to a polymer of RNA or DNA that is single- or double-stranded, optionally containing synthetic, non-natural or altered nucleotide bases. An isolated nucleic acid fragment in the form of a polymer of DNA may be comprised of one or more segments of cDNA, genomic DNA, or synthetic DNA.

A nucleic acid molecule is "hybridizable" to another nucleic acid molecule, such as a cDNA, genomic DNA, or RNA, when a single stranded form of the nucleic acid molecule can anneal to the other nucleic acid molecule under the appropriate conditions of temperature and solution ionic strength. Hybridization and washing conditions are well known (See Sambrook, J., Fritsch, E. F. and Maniatis, T. Molecular Cloning: A Laboratory Manual, Second Edition, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, Cold Spring Harbor (1989) (hereinafter "Maniatis"), particularly Chapter 11 and Table 11.1 therein). The conditions of temperature and ionic strength determine the "stringency" of the hybridization. Stringency conditions can be adjusted to screen for moderately similar fragments (such as homologous sequences from distantly related organisms) or to highly similar fragments (such as genes that duplicate functional enzymes from closely related organisms). Post-hybridization washes determine stringency conditions. For example a common set of stringent conditions consists of hybridization at 0.1X SSC, 0.1 % SDS, 65 °C and washed with 2X SSC, 0.1 % SDS followed by

One set of preferred conditions uses a series of washes starting with 6X SSC, 0.5 % SDS at room temperature for 15 min, then repeated with 2X SSC, 0.5 % SDS at 45 °C for 30 min, and then repeated twice with 0.2X SSC, 0.5 % SDS at 50 °C for 30 min. A more preferred set of stringent conditions uses higher temperatures in which the washes are identical to those above except for the temperature of the final two 30 min washes in 0.2X SSC, 0.5 % SDS was increased to 60 °C. Another preferred set of highly stringent conditions uses two final washes in 0.1X SSC, 0.1 % SDS at 65 °C.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Hybridization requires that the two nucleic acids contain complementary sequences, although depending on the stringency of the hybridization, mismatches between bases are possible. The appropriate stringency for hybridizing nucleic acids depends on the length of the nucleic acids and the degree of complementation, variables well known in the art. The greater the degree of similarity or homology between two nucleotide sequences, the greater the value of Tm for hybrids of nucleic acids having those sequences. The relative stability (corresponding to higher Tm) of nucleic acid hybridization decreases in the following order: RNA:RNA, DNA:RNA, DNA:DNA. For hybrids of greater than 100 nucleotides in length, equations for calculating Tm have been derived (see Maniatis, supra, 9.50-9.51). For hybridizations with shorter nucleic acids (i.e., oligonucleotides), the position of mismatches becomes more important, and the length of the oligonucleotide determines its specificity (see Maniatis, supra, 11.7-11.8). In one embodiment the length for a hybridizable nucleic acid is at least about 10 nucleotides. Preferably, a minimum length for a hybridizable nucleic acid is at least about 15 nucleotides; more preferably at least about 20 nucleotides; and most preferably the length is at least 30 nucleotides. Furthermore, the skilled artisan will recognize that the temperature and wash solution salt concentration may be adjusted as necessary according to factors such as length of the probe.

The term "complementary" is used to describe the relationship between nucleotide bases that are capable to hybridizing to one another. For example, with respect to DNA, adenosine is complementary to thymine and cytosine is complementary to guanine. Accordingly, the instant invention also includes isolated nucleic acid fragments that are complementary to the complete sequences as reported in the

accompanying Sequence Listing as well as those substantially similar nucleic acid sequences.

"Codon degeneracy" refers to divergence in the genetic code permitting variation of the nucleotide sequence without effecting the amino acid sequence of an encoded polypeptide. Accordingly, the instant invention relates to any nucleic acid fragment that encodes all or a substantial portion of the amino acid sequence encoding the UDP-glucosyltransferase enzymes as set forth in SEQ ID NOs:18, 22, and 31. The skilled artisan is well aware of the "codon-bias" exhibited by a specific host cell in usage of nucleotide codons to specify a given amino acid. Therefore, when synthesizing a gene for improved expression in a host cell, it is desirable to design the gene such that its frequency of codon usage approaches the frequency of preferred codon usage of the host cell.

"Synthetic genes" can be assembled from oligonucleotide building blocks that are chemically synthesized using procedures known to those skilled in the art. These building blocks are ligated and annealed to form gene segments which are then enzymatically assembled to construct the entire gene. "Chemically synthesized", as related to a sequence of DNA, means that the component nucleotides were assembled *in vitro*. Manual chemical synthesis of DNA may be accomplished using well-established procedures, or automated chemical synthesis can be performed using one of a number of commercially available machines. Accordingly, the genes can be tailored for optimal gene expression based on optimization of nucleotide sequence to reflect the codon bias of the host cell. The skilled artisan appreciates the likelihood of successful gene expression if codon usage is biased towards those codons favored by the host. Determination of preferred codons can be based on a survey of genes derived from the host cell where sequence information is available.

"Gene" refers to a nucleic acid fragment that expresses a specific protein, including regulatory sequences preceding (5' non-coding sequences) and following (3' non-coding sequences) the coding sequence. "Native gene" refers to a gene as found in nature with its own regulatory sequences. "Chimeric gene" refers any gene that is not a native gene, comprising regulatory and coding sequences that are not found together in nature. Accordingly, a chimeric gene may comprise regulatory sequences and coding sequences that are derived from different sources, or regulatory sequences and coding sequences derived

from the same source, but arranged in a manner different than that found in nature. "Endogenous gene" refers to a native gene in its natural location in the genome of an organism. A "foreign" gene refers to a gene not normally found in the host organism, but that is introduced into the host organism by gene transfer. Foreign genes can comprise native genes inserted into a non-native organism, or chimeric genes. A "transgene" is a gene that has been introduced into the genome by a transformation procedure.

"Coding sequence" refers to a DNA sequence that codes for a specific amino acid sequence. "Suitable regulatory sequences" refer to nucleotide sequences located upstream (5' non-coding sequences), within, or downstream (3' non-coding sequences) of a coding sequence, and which influence the transcription, RNA processing or stability, or translation of the associated coding sequence. Regulatory sequences may include promoters, translation leader sequences, introns, and polyadenylation recognition sequences.

"Promoter" refers to a DNA sequence capable of controlling the expression of a coding sequence or functional RNA. In general, a coding sequence is located 3' to a promoter sequence. Promoters may be derived in their entirety from a native gene, or be composed of different elements derived from different promoters found in nature, or even comprise synthetic DNA segments. It is understood by those skilled in the art that different promoters may direct the expression of a gene in different tissues or cell types, or at different stages of development, or in response to different environmental conditions. Promoters which cause a gene to be expressed in most cell types at most times are commonly referred to as "constitutive promoters". It is further recognized that since in most cases the exact boundaries of regulatory sequences have not been completely defined, DNA fragments of different lengths may have identical promoter activity.

"RNA transcript" refers to the product resulting from RNA polymerase-catalyzed transcription of a DNA sequence. When the RNA transcript is a perfect complementary copy of the DNA sequence, it is referred to as the primary transcript or it may be a RNA sequence derived from posttranscriptional processing of the primary transcript and is referred to as the mature RNA. "Messenger RNA (mRNA)" refers to the RNA that is without introns and that can be translated into protein by the cell. "cDNA" refers to a double-stranded DNA that is complementary to

and derived from mRNA. "Sense" RNA refers to RNA transcript that includes the mRNA and so can be translated into protein by the cell. "Antisense RNA" refers to a RNA transcript that is complementary to all or part of a target primary transcript or mRNA and that blocks the expression of a target gene (US 5,107,065). The complementarity of an antisense RNA may be with any part of the specific gene transcript, i.e., at the 5' non-coding sequence, 3' non-coding sequence, introns, or the coding sequence. "Functional RNA" refers to antisense RNA, ribozyme RNA, or other RNA that is not translated yet has an effect on cellular processes.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

The term "operably linked" refers to the association of nucleic acid sequences on a single nucleic acid fragment so that the function of one is affected by the other. For example, a promoter is operably linked with a coding sequence when it is capable of affecting the expression of that coding sequence (i.e., that the coding sequence is under the transcriptional control of the promoter). Coding sequences can be operably linked to regulatory sequences in sense or antisense orientation.

The term "expression" refers to the transcription and stable accumulation of sense (mRNA) or antisense RNA derived from the nucleic acid fragment of the invention. Expression may also refer to translation of mRNA into a polypeptide.

"Transformation" refers to the transfer of a nucleic acid fragment into the genome of a host organism, resulting in genetically stable inheritance. Host organisms containing the transformed nucleic acid fragments are referred to as "transgenic" or "recombinant" or "transformed" organisms.

The terms "plasmid", "vector", and "cassette" refer to an extra chromosomal element often carrying genes which are not part of the central metabolism of the cell, and usually in the form of circular double-stranded DNA molecules. Such elements may be autonomously replicating sequences, genome integrating sequences, phage or nucleotide sequences, linear or circular, of a single- or double-stranded DNA or RNA, derived from any source, in which a number of nucleotide sequences have been joined or recombined into a unique construction which is capable of introducing a promoter fragment and DNA sequence for a selected gene product along with appropriate 3' untranslated sequence into a cell. "Transformation cassette" refers to a specific vector containing a foreign gene and having elements in addition to the foreign gene that facilitate transformation of a particular host cell. "Expression

cassette" refers to a specific vector containing a foreign gene and having elements in addition to the foreign gene that allow for enhanced expression of that gene in a foreign host.

The terms "bio-transformation" and "bio-conversion" are used interchangeably and will refer to the process of enzymatic conversion of a compound to another form or compound. The process of bio-conversion or bio-transformation is typically carried out by a biocatalyst.

The term "biocatalyst" refers to an enzyme or enzymes (either purified or present in a whole cell) capable of bioconverting a specific compound or compounds.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

The term "sequence analysis software" refers to any computer algorithm or software program that is useful for the analysis of nucleotide or amino acid sequences. "Sequence analysis software" may be commercially available or independently developed. Typical sequence analysis software will include but is not limited to the GCG suite of programs (Wisconsin Package Version 9.0, Genetics Computer Group (GCG), Madison, WI), BLASTP, BLASTN, BLASTX (Altschul et al., J. Mol. Biol. 215:403-410 (1990), and DNASTAR (DNASTAR, Inc. 1228 S. Park St. Madison, WI 53715 USA), and the FASTA program incorporating the Smith-Waterman algorithm (W. R. Pearson, Comput. Methods Genome Res., [Proc. Int. Symp.] (1994), Meeting Date 1992, 111-20. Editor(s): Suhai, Sandor. Publisher: Plenum, New York, NY). Where sequence analysis software is used for analysis herein, the results of the analysis are based on the "default values" of the program referenced, unless otherwise specified. "Default values" mean any set of values or parameters that originally load with the software when first initialized.

The grape protein is 82 % identical to the eucalyptus protein, and 75.5 % and 75.1 % identical to the *Citrus mitis* and *Citrus unshiu* proteins, respectively, at the amino acid sequence level, as detailed below.

GAP alignment (Wisconsin Package Version 9.0, Genetics Computer Group (GCG), Madison, WI), of the grape and eucalyptus polypeptides over a length of 478 amino acids indicates that these two enzymes are 82 % identical to each other. Accordingly, preferred are polypeptide fragments that are at least 82 % identical to either of the above proteins at the amino acid sequence level. More preferred amino acid fragments are at least about 90 % identical to the sequences herein. Most preferred amino acid fragments are those that are at least 95 % identical to the sequences herein.

Similarly, preferred nucleic acid sequences encoding UDP-glucosyltransferase are those nucleic acid sequences encoding active proteins that are at least 82 % identical to the nucleic acid sequences reported herein. More preferred UDP-glucosyltransferase nucleic acid fragments are those that encode proteins that are at least 90 % identical to the sequences herein. Most preferred are UDP-glucosyltransferase nucleic acid fragments that encode proteins that are at least 95 % identical to the nucleic acid fragments reported herein.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Specifically, it is within the scope of the invention to provide an isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding an UPD-glucosyltransferase enzyme that has at least 82 % identity over a length of 478 amino acids based on the Gap method of alignment when compared to a polypeptide having the sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:18 or a nucleotide sequence comprising the complement of the first nucleotide sequence.

Similarly, it is within the scope of the invention to provide an isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising a nucleotide sequence encoding an UPD-glucosyltransferase enzyme that has at least 82 % identity over length of 511 amino acids based on the Gap method of alignment when compared to a polypeptide having the sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:22 or a nucleotide sequence comprising the complement of the first nucleotide sequence.

Comparison of the grape and eucalyptus UDP-glucosyltransferase primary amino acid sequences to sequences that are available in the public domain reveals that the most similar protein is only 75 % and 71 % identical, respectively, to the above query sequences. However, it was not known at the time if this protein (a UDP-glucosyltransferase from Citrus unshiu (GenBank® Accession No. AB033758.1)), could glucosylate pHBA or even form ester glucosides. Indeed, the only substrate that was tested with this enzyme was a non-aromatic compound and glucose attachment was to a hydroxyl group, not a carboxyl group (Kita et al., FEBS Lett 469(2-3):173-178 (2000)). However, Applicants describe a closely related protein from Citrus mitis that is 98 % identical to the previously described citrus GT and have shown that this enzyme catalyzes the formation of the pHBA glucose ester with similar properties to the Grape and Eucalyptus GTs. Furthermore, the primary amino acid sequence of the Citrus mitis GT is 75.5 % and 72.1 % identical to the Grape and Eucalyptus GTs. respectively. Therefore, also preferred are amino acid fragments that are

at least 75.5 % or 72.1 % identical to the amino acid sequences set forth in SEQ ID NO:18 and SEQ ID NO:22, respectively.

# Identification of UDP-Glucosyltransferase Homologs:

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

UDP-glucosyltransferase genes and gene products having the ability to convert pHBA to the pHBA ester glucoside include, but are not limited to, the grape UDP-glucosyltransferase (as defined by SEQ ID NOs:17-18), eucalyptus UDP-glucosyltransferase (as defined by SEQ ID NOs:21-22), and citrus UDP-glucosyltransferase (as defined by SEQ ID NOs:30-31). Other UDP-glucosyltransferase genes having similar substrate specificity may be identified and isolated on the basis of sequence dependent protocols.

Isolation of homologous genes using sequence-dependent protocols is well known in the art. Examples of sequence-dependent protocols include, but are not limited to, methods of nucleic acid hybridization, and methods of DNA and RNA amplification as exemplified by various uses of nucleic acid amplification technologies such as polymerase chain reaction (PCR) (Mullis *et al.*, US 4,683,202), ligase chain reaction (LCR), (Tabor. *et al.*, *Proc. Acad. Sci.* USA 82, 1074, (1985)), or strand displacement amplification (SDA, Walker *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. U.S.A.*, 89, 392, (1992)).

For example, genes encoding similar proteins or polypeptides to the present UDP-glucosyltransferases could be isolated directly by using all or a portion of the nucleic acid fragments set forth in SEQ ID NOs:17, 21, and 30 or as DNA hybridization probes to screen libraries from any desired bacteria using methodology well known to those skilled in the art. Specific oligonucleotide probes based upon the instant nucleic acid sequences can be designed and synthesized by methods known in the art (Maniatis, supra). Moreover, the entire sequences can be used directly to synthesize DNA probes by methods known to the skilled artisan such as random primers DNA labeling, nick translation, or end-labeling techniques, or RNA probes using available in vitro transcription systems. In addition, specific primers can be designed and used to amplify a part of or fulllength of the instant sequences. The resulting amplification products can be labeled directly during amplification reactions or labeled after amplification reactions, and used as probes to isolate full length DNA fragments under conditions of appropriate stringency.

Typically, in PCR-type primer directed amplification techniques, the primers have different sequences and are not complementary to each

other. Depending on the desired test conditions, the sequences of the primers should be designed to provide for both efficient and faithful replication of the target nucleic acid. Methods of PCR primer design are common and well known in the art. (Thein and Wallace, "The Use of Oligonucleotide as Specific Hybridization Probes in the Diagnosis of Genetic Disorders", In *Human Genetic Diseases: A Practical Approach*, K. E. Davis, Ed.; IRL Press: Hemdon, Virginia, 1986; pp. 33-50); Rychlik, W. "Methods in Molecular Biology", In *PCR Protocols: Current Methods and Applications*, White, B. A., Ed.; Humania Press: Totowa, New Jersey, 1993; Vol. 15, pages 31-39).

Generally, PCR primers may be used to amplify longer nucleic acid fragments encoding homologous genes from DNA or RNA. However, the polymerase chain reaction may also be performed on a library of cloned nucleic acid fragments wherein the sequence of one primer is derived from the instant nucleic acid fragments. Alternatively, the second primer sequence may be based upon sequences derived from the cloning vector. For example, the skilled artisan can follow the RACE protocol (Frohman et al., PNAS USA 85:8998 (1988)) to generate cDNAs by using PCR to amplify copies of the region between a single point in the transcript and the 3' or 5' end. Primers oriented in the 3' and 5' directions can be designed from the instant sequences. Using commercially available 3' RACE or 5' RACE systems (GibcoBRL), specific 3' or 5' cDNA fragments can be isolated (Ohara et al., PNAS USA 86:5673 (1989); Loh et al., Science 243:217 (1989)).

Alternatively, the instant sequences may be employed as hybridization reagents for the identification of homologs. The basic components of a nucleic acid hybridization test include a probe, a sample suspected of containing the gene or gene fragment of interest, and a specific hybridization method. Probes of the present invention are typically single-stranded nucleic acid sequences which are complementary to the nucleic acid sequences to be detected. Probes are "hybridizable" to the nucleic acid sequence to be detected. The probe length can vary from 5 bases to tens of thousands of bases, and will depend upon the specific test to be done. Typically, a probe length of about 15 bases to about 30 bases is suitable. Only part of the probe molecule need be complementary to the nucleic acid sequence to be detected. In addition, the complementarity between the probe and the target sequence need not be perfect. Hybridization does occur between imperfectly complementary

molecules with the result that a certain fraction of the bases in the hybridized region are not paired with the proper complementary base.

5

10

15

20

Hybridization methods are well defined. Typically, the probe and sample must be mixed under conditions which will permit nucleic acid hybridization. This involves contacting the probe and sample in the presence of an inorganic or organic salt under the proper concentration and temperature conditions. The probe and sample nucleic acids must be in contact for a long enough time that any possible hybridization between the probe and sample nucleic acid may occur. The concentration of probe or target in the mixture will determine the time necessary for hybridization to occur. The higher the probe or target concentration the shorter the hybridization incubation time needed. Optionally, a chaotropic agent may be added. The chaotropic agent stabilizes nucleic acids by inhibiting nuclease activity. Furthermore, the chaotropic agent allows sensitive and stringent hybridization of short oligonucleotide probes at room temperature (Van Ness and Chen, Nucl. Acids Res. 19:5143-5151 (1991)). Suitable chaotropic agents include guanidinium chloride, guanidinium thiocyanate, sodium thiocyanate, lithium tetrachloroacetate, sodium perchlorate, rubidium tetrachloroacetate, potassium iodide, and cesium trifluoroacetate, among others. Typically, the chaotropic agent will be present at a final concentration of about 3 M. If desired, one can add formamide to the hybridization mixture, typically 30-50 % (v/v).

Various hybridization solutions can be employed. Typically, these comprise from about 20 to 60 % volume, preferably 30 %, of a polar organic solvent. A common hybridization solution employs about 30-50 % 25 v/v formamide, about 0.15 to 1 M sodium chloride, about 0.05 to 0.1 M buffers, such as sodium citrate, Tris-HCl, PIPES or HEPES (pH range about 6-9), about 0.05 to 0.2 % detergent, such as sodium dodecylsulfate, or between 0.5-20 mM EDTA, FICOLL (Amersham Biosciences, Piscataway, NJ) (about 300-500 kilodaltons), polyvinylpyrrolidone (about 30 250-500 kdal) and serum albumin. Also included in the typical hybridization solution will be unlabeled carrier nucleic acids from about 0.1 to 5 mg/mL, fragmented nucleic DNA (e.g., calf thymus or salmon sperm DNA) or yeast RNA, and optionally from about 0.5 to 2 % wt./vol. glycine. Other additives may also be included, such as volume exclusion agents 35 that include a variety of polar water-soluble or swellable agents, such as polyethylene glycol, anionic polymers such as polyacrylate or

polymethylacrylate and anionic saccharidic polymers, such as dextran sulfate.

## Plant Expression:

5

10

15

20

J

25

30

35

The plant species suitable for expression of the disclosed sequences include, but are not limited to, grape (Vitis sp.), eucalyptus (Eucalyptus grandis), tobacco (Nicotiana spp.), tomato (Lycopersicon spp.), potato (Solanum spp.), hemp (Cannabis spp.), sunflower (Helianthus spp.), sorghum (Sorghum vulgare), wheat (Triticum spp.), maize (Zea mays), rice (Oryza sativa), rye (Secale cereale), oats (Avena spp.), barley (Hordeum vulgare), rapeseed (Brassica spp.), broad bean (Vicia faba), french bean (Phaseolus vulgaris), other bean species (Vigna spp.), lentil (Lens culinaris), soybean (Glycine max), arabidopsis (Arabidopsis thaliana), guayule (Parthenium argentatum), cotton (Gossypium hirsutum), petunia (Petunia hybrida), flax (Linum usitatissimum), and carrot (Daucus carota sativa), sugarbeet (Beta spp.), sugarcane (Saccharum spp.), kenaf (Hibiscus cannabinus L), castor (Ricinus spp.), miscanthus (Miscanthus spp.), and Elephant grass (Pennisetum spp.). Preferred hosts are eucalyptus (Eucalyptus grandis), tobacco (Nicotiana spp.), arabidopsis (Arabidopsis thaliana), sugarbeet (Beta spp.), sugarcane (Saccharum spp.), kenaf (Hibiscus cannabinus L), castor (Ricinus spp.), miscanthus (Miscanthus spp.), and Elephant grass (Pennisetum spp.).

Overexpression of the present UDP-glucosyltransferase homologs may be accomplished by first constructing a chimeric gene in which their coding region is operably-linked to a promoter that directs the expression of a gene in the desired tissues at the desired stage of development. For reasons of convenience, the chimeric gene may comprise promoter sequences and translation leader sequences derived from the same genes. 3' Non-coding sequences encoding transcription termination signals may also be provided. The present chimeric genes may also comprise one or more introns in order to facilitate gene expression.

Plasmid vectors comprising the present chimeric genes can then be constructed. The choice of a plasmid vector depends upon the method that will be used to transform host plants. The skilled artisan is well aware of the genetic elements that must be present on the plasmid vector in order to successfully transform, select, and propagate host cells containing the chimeric gene. For example, plant expression vectors may include (1) a cloned plant gene under the transcriptional control of 5' and

PCT/US03/05863 WO 03/066836

3' regulatory sequences and (2) a dominant selectable marker. Such plant expression vectors may also contain, if desired, a promoter regulatory region (e.g., one conferring inducible or constitutive, environmentally- or developmentally-regulated, or cell- or tissue-specific/selective expression), a transcription initiation start site, a ribosome binding site, an RNA processing signal, a transcription termination site, and/or a polyadenylation signal.

5

10

15

25

30

35

A plant promoter fragment can be employed which will direct expression of a UDP-glucosyltransferase gene in all tissues of a regenerated plant. Such promoters are referred to herein as "constitutive" promoters and are active under most environmental conditions and states of development or cell differentiation. Examples of constitutive promoters include the cauliflower mosaic virus (CaMV) 35S transcription initiation region, the 1'- or 2'- promoter derived from T-DNA of Agrobacterium tumefaciens, the ubiquitin-1 promoter, the Smas promoter, the cinnamyl alcohol dehydrogenase promoter (US 5,683,439), the Nos promoter, the pEmu promoter, the rubisco promoter, and the GRP1-8 promoter.

Alternatively, the plant promoter can direct expression of the UDPglucosyltransferase gene in a specific tissue or may be otherwise under 20 more precise environmental or developmental control. Such promoters are referred to here as "inducible" promoters. Environmental conditions that may effect transcription by inducible promoters include pathogen attack, anaerobic conditions, or the presence of light. Examples of inducible promoters are the Adh1 promoter which is inducible by hypoxia or cold stress, the Hsp70 promoter which is inducible by heat stress, and the PPDK promoter which is inducible by light.

Examples of promoters under developmental control include promoters that initiate transcription only, or preferentially, in certain tissues, such as leaves, roots, fruit, seeds, or flowers. Exemplary promoters include the anther-specific promoter 5126 (US 5,689,049 and 5,689,051), glob-1 promoter, and gamma-zein promoter. The operation of a promoter may also vary depending on its location in the genome. Thus, an inducible promoter may become fully or partially constitutive in certain locations.

Both heterologous and non-heterologous (i.e., endogenous) promoters can be employed to direct expression of the instant UDPglucosyltransferase gene. These promoters can also be used, for example, in recombinant expression cassettes to drive expression of

antisense nucleic acids to reduce, increase, or alter concentration and/or composition of the UDP-glucosyltransferase protein in a desired tissue. Thus, in some embodiments, the nucleic acid construct will comprise a promoter functional in a plant cell, such as in *Zea mays* or tobacco, operably linked to an UDP-glucosyltransferase biosynthetic gene. Gene promoters useful in these embodiments include the endogenous promoters driving expression of the UDP-glucosyltransferase proteins.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

In some embodiments, isolated nucleic acids which serve as promoter or enhancer elements can be introduced in the appropriate position (generally upstream) of a non-heterologous form of the UDPglucosyltransferase polynucleotides so as to up or down regulate its expression. For example, endogenous promoters can be altered in vivo by mutation, deletion, and/or substitution (see Kmiec, US 5,565,350; Zarling et al., PCT/US93/03868), or isolated promoters can be introduced into a plant cell in the proper orientation and distance from the UDPglucosyltransferase genes so as to control the expression of the gene. Expression of the UDP-glucosyltransferase genes can be modulated under conditions suitable for plant growth so as to alter the total concentration and/or alter the composition of UDP-glucosyltransferase proteins in a plant cell. Thus, the present invention provides compositions and methods for making heterologous promoters and/or enhancers operably linked to a native, endogenous (i.e., non-heterologous) form of UDP-glucosyltransferase proteins.

Where UDP-glucosyltransferase polypeptide expression is desired, a polyadenylation region at the 3'-end of a polynucleotide coding region of the UDP-glucosyltransferase genes is generally included. The polyadenylation region can be derived from the natural gene, from a variety of other plant genes, or from T-DNA. The 3' end sequence to be added can be derived from, for example, the nopaline synthase or octopine synthase genes, or alternatively from another plant gene, or less preferably from any other eukaryotic gene.

An intron sequence can be added to the 5' untranslated region or the coding sequence of the partial coding sequence to increase the amount of the mature message that accumulates in the cytosol. Inclusion of a spliceable intron in the transcription unit in both plant and animal expression constructs has been shown to increase gene expression at both the mRNA and protein levels up to 1000-fold (Buchman and Berg, *Mol. Cell Biol.* 8:4395-4405 (1988); Callis *et al.*, *Genes Dev.* 1:1183-1200

(1987)). Such intron enhancement of gene expression is typically greatest when placed near the 5' end of the transcription unit. Use of maize introns Adh1-S intron 1, 2, and 6, the Bronze-1 intron are known in the art. See generally, *The Maize Handbook*, Chapter 116, Freeling and Walbot, Eds., Springer, New York (1994). The vector comprising the UDP-glucosyltransferase sequence will typically comprise a marker gene which confers a selectable phenotype on plant cells. Typical vectors useful for expression of genes in higher plants are well known in the art and include vectors derived from the tumor-inducing (Ti) plasmid of *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* described by Rogers *et al.*, *Meth. Enzymol.* 153:253-277

## Transfection or Transformation Methods:

5

10

35

(1987).

Optionally, the UDP-glucosyltransferase gene may be introduced into a plant. Generally, the gene will first be incorporated into a recombinant expression cassette or vector, by a variety of methods known 15 in the art (See, for example, Weising et al., Ann. Rev. Genet. 22:421-477 (1988). For example, the DNA construct may be introduced directly into the genomic DNA of the plant cell using techniques such as electroporation, polyethylene glycol (PEG) precipitation, poration, particle bombardment, silicon fiber delivery, or microinjection of plant cell 20 protoplasts or embryogenic callus (See, for example, Tomes et al., "Direct DNA Transfer into Intact Plant Cells via Microprojectile Bombardment", In Plant Cell, Tissue and Organ Culture, Fundamental Methods, O. L. Gamborg and G.C. Phillips, Eds.; Springer-Verlag Berlin Heidelberg: New York, 1995; pp 197-213. The introduction of DNA constructs using PEG 25 precipitation is described in Paszkowski et al., Embo J. 3:2717-2722 (1984). Electroporation techniques are described in Fromm et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA) 82:5824 (1985). Biolistic transformation techniques are described in Klein et al., Nature 327:70-73 (1987). For example, biolistic transformation of Hevea brasiliensis is described in US 30 5,580,768.)

Alternatively, Agrobacterium tumefaciens-mediated transformation techniques may be used. See, for example Horsch et al., Science 233:496-498 (1984); Fraley et al., Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (USA) 80:4803 (1983); and Plant Molecular Biology: A Laboratory Manual, Chapter 8, Clark, Ed.; Springer-Verlag: Berlin, 1997. The DNA constructs may be combined with suitable T-DNA flanking regions and introduced into a conventional Agrobacterium tumefaciens host vector. The virulence

functions of the *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* host will direct the insertion of the construct and adjacent marker into the plant cell DNA when the cell is infected by the bacteria (US 5,591,616). Although *Agrobacterium* is useful primarily in dicots, certain monocots can be transformed by *Agrobacterium*. For instance, *Agrobacterium* transformation of maize is described in US 5,550,318.

Other methods of transfection or transformation include (1) Agrobacterium rhizogenes-mediated transformation (e.g., Lichtenstein and Fuller, In Genetic Engineering, PWJ Rigby, Ed.; Academic Press: London, 1987, vol. 6; and Lichtenstein, C. P., and Draper, J. In DNA Cloning, Vol. II, D. M. Glover, Ed.; IRI Press: Oxford, 1985); Application PCT/US87/02512 (WO 88/02405 published April 7, 1988) describes the use of A. rhizogenes strain A4 and its Ri plasmid along with A. tumefaciens vectors pARC8 or pARC16) (2) liposome-mediated DNA uptake (e.g., Freeman et al., Plant Cell Physiol. 25:1353 (1984)), (3) the vortexing method (e.g., Kindle, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci., (USA) 87:1228 (1990)).

## Regeneration and Propagation Techniques

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Plant cells directly resulting or derived from the nucleic acid introduction techniques can be cultured to regenerate a whole plant which possesses the introduced genotype. Such regeneration techniques often rely on manipulation of certain phytohormones in a tissue culture growth medium. Plants cells can be regenerated (e.g., from single cells, callus tissue, leaf discs, or other organs) according to standard plant tissue culture techniques from almost any plant to obtain an entire plant. Plant regeneration from cultured protoplasts is described by Evans *et al.*, In *Protoplasts Isolation and Culture: Handbook of Plant Cell Culture*, Macmillan Publishing Company: New York, 1983, pp 124-176: and *Binding, Regeneration of Plants, Plant Protoplasts*, CRC Press: Boca Raton, 1985, pp 21-73.

The regeneration of plants from either single plant protoplasts or various explants is well known in the art. (See, for example, *Methods for Plant Molecular Biology*, A. Weissbach and H. Weissbach, Eds., Academic Press, Inc.: San Diego, 1988.) This regeneration and growth process includes the steps of selection of transformant cells and shoots, rooting the transformant shoots, and growth of the plantlets in soil. For maize cell culture and regeneration see generally, *The Maize Handbook*, Freeling and Walbot, Eds., Springer: New York, 1994; *Com and Com* 

Improvement, 3<sup>rd</sup> edition, Sprague and Dudley Eds., American Society of Agronomy: Madison, Wisconsin, 1988. For transformation and regeneration of maize see, Gordon-Kamm *et al.*, *The Plant Cell*, 2:603–618 (1990).

5

10

15

20

25

30

The regeneration of plants containing the UDP-glucosyltransferase gene and introduction by *Agrobacterium* from leaf explants can be achieved as described by Horsch *et al.*, *Science*, 227:1229-1231 (1985). In this procedure, transformants are grown in the presence of a selection agent and in a medium that induces the regeneration of shoots in the plant species being transformed as described by Fraley *et al.*, (*Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. (U.S.A.*), 80:4803 (1983)). This procedure typically produces shoots within two to four weeks and these transformant shoots are then transferred to an appropriate root-inducing medium containing the selective agent and an antibiotic to prevent bacterial growth. Transgenic plants of the present invention may be fertile or sterile.

After the recombinant expression cassette is stably incorporated in transgenic plants and confirmed to be operable, it can be introduced into other plants by sexual crossing. Any of a number of standard breeding techniques can be used, depending upon the species to be crossed. In vegetatively propagated crops, mature transgenic plants can be propagated by the taking of cuttings or by tissue culture techniques to produce multiple identical plants. Selection of desirable transgenics is made and new varieties are obtained and propagated vegetatively for commercial use. In seed propagated crops, mature transgenic plants can be self crossed to produce a homozygous inbred plant. The inbred plant produces seed containing the newly introduced heterologous nucleic acid. These seeds can be grown to produce plants that would produce the selected phenotype. Parts obtained from the regenerated plant, such as flowers, seeds, leaves, branches, fruit, and the like are included in the invention, provided that these parts comprise cells comprising the isolated nucleic acid of the present invention. Progeny and variants, and mutants of the regenerated plants are also included within the scope of the invention, provided that these parts comprise the introduced nucleic acid sequences.

## 35 Confirmation of Protein Expression

Transgenic plants expressing the UDP-glucosyltransferase gene can be screened for transmission of the nucleic acid of the present invention by, for example, standard immunoblot and DNA detection

techniques. Expression at the RNA level can be determined initially to identify and quantitate expression-positive plants. Standard techniques for RNA analysis can be employed and include PCR amplification assays using oligonucleotide primers designed to amplify only the heterologous RNA templates and solution hybridization assays using heterologous 5 nucleic acid-specific probes. The RNA-positive plants can then analyzed for protein expression by Western immunoblot analysis using the specifically reactive antibodies of the present invention. In addition, in situ hybridization and immunocytochemistry according to standard protocols can be done using heterologous nucleic acid specific polynucleotide 10 probes and antibodies, respectively, to localize sites of expression within transgenic tissue. Generally, a number of transgenic lines are usually screened for the incorporated nucleic acid to identify and select plants with the most appropriate expression profiles.

# 15 Localization and Modification of Gene Expression

20.

25

30

35

For some applications it may be useful to direct the UDP-glucosyltransferase enzyme to different cellular compartments or to facilitate their secretion from the cell. The chimeric genes described above may be further modified by the addition of appropriate intracellular or extracellular targeting sequence to their coding regions. These include chloroplast transit peptides (Keegstra et al., Cell 56:247-253 (1989)), signal sequences that direct proteins to the endoplasmic reticulum (Chrispeels et al., Ann. Rev. Plant Phys. Plant Mol. 42:21-53 (1991)), and nuclear localization signals (Raikhel et al., Plant Phys.100:1627-1632 (1992)). While the references cited give examples of each of these, the list is not exhaustive and more targeting signals of utility may be discovered in the future.

It may also be desirable to reduce or eliminate expression of the UDP-glucosyltransferase genes in plants for some applications. In order to accomplish this, chimeric genes designed for antisense or cosuppression of UDP-glucosyltransferase homologs can be constructed by linking the genes or gene fragments encoding parts of these enzymes to plant promoter sequences. Thus, chimeric genes designed to express antisense RNA for all or part of a UDP-glucosyltransferase homolog can be constructed by linking the UDP-glucosyltransferase homolog genes or gene fragments in reverse orientation to plant promoter sequences. The co-suppression of antisense chimeric gene constructs could be introduced

into plants via well known transformation protocols wherein expression of the corresponding endogenous genes are reduced or eliminated.

One of the principal utilities for the present UDP-glucosyltransferase enzymes is the conjugation of benzoic acid monomers to glucose for the accumulation of the glucoside in plant vacuoles. Of particular interest in the present invention are the glucosides of pHBA and similar monomers.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

pHBA is a naturally-occurring compound in all plants that have been examined. For example, pHBA has been found in carrot tissue (Schnitzler et al., Planta, 188, 594, (1992)), in a variety of grasses and crop plants (Lydon et al., J. Agric. Food. Chem., 36, 813, (1988)), in the lignin of poplar trees (Terashima et al., Phytochemistry, 14, 1991, (1972)), and in a number of other plant tissues (Billek et al., Oesterr. Chem., 67, 401, (1966)).

Although naturally occurring in plants, levels of pHBA are far too small to be commercially useful. Higher levels of pHBA may only be obtained by over-expression of genes that comprise the native phenylpropenoid pathway, or by the introduction of foreign genes, the expression of which will enhance the levels of pHBA in plant tissue.

Focusing on the latter approach, there are at least two bacterial enzymes that have been shown to be effective in the enhancement of pHBA levels in plants. One is the gene encoding bacterial chorismate pyruvate lyase (CPL), which catalyzes a direct conversion of chorismate to pyruvate and pHBA. The other is 4-hydroxycinnamoyl-CoA hydratase/lyase (HCHL), which converts the CoA ester of p-hydroxycinnamic acid (pHCA-CoA) to p-hydroxybenaldehyde, a substantial portion of which is subsequently

further oxidized to pHBA through an unknown mechanism. The HCHL-mediated production of p-hydroxybenzaldehyde takes place in the plant cytosol, whereas CPL-mediated formation of pHBA occurs in chloroplasts and other plastids.

The introduction and over-expression of either or both of these genes into plants under the correct conditions will enhance the levels of pHBA in plant tissue (Siebert *et al.*, *Plant Physiol*. 112:811-819 (1996); Mayer *et al.*, *Plant Cell* 13(7):1669-1682 (2001)). Co-expression of CPL and/or HCHL with the UDP-glucosyltransferases of the present invention have been shown to increase the levels of recoverable pHBA ester glucoside. Additionally, converting pHBA exclusively to the ester

glucoside leads to higher levels of total product accumulation, which has obvious commercial significance.

Genes encoding CPL have been described. The most notable is the *E. coli ubiC* gene, which was independently cloned by two different groups (Siebert *et al.*, *FEBS Lett* 307:347-350 (1992); Nichols *et al.*, *J. Bacteriol* 174:5309-5316 (1992)). An *E. coli* CPL gene fused at its 5' end to a nucleic acid sequence that codes for an N-terminal chloroplast targeting sequence is designated herein as having SEQ ID NO:41. This chimeric gene encodes a chloroplast-targeted *E. coli* CPL fusion protein with the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:42. Similarly, a gene encoding HCHL has been isolated from *Pseudomonas putida* HCHL gene (Mukeim and Learch, *Appl. Microbiol. Biotechnol.* 51:456-461 (1999)). This HCHL gene is designated herein as SEQ ID NO:45, encoding a polypeptide having the amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:46.

It is well within the grasp of the skilled person to clone these and other genes involved in the phenylpropenoid pathway into plants to enhance the levels of pHBA or other desirable hydroxybenzoic acid derivatives. It is equally within the purview of the skilled person to coexpress these genes with the UDP-glucosyltransferases of the present invention, as taught above, to produce high levels of pHBA ester glucoside in plant tissue.

#### Microbial Expression:

10

15

20

25

30

35

The genes and gene products of the UDP-glucosyltransferase sequences may be introduced into microbial host cells. Preferred host cells for expression of the instant genes and nucleic acid molecules are microbial hosts that can be found broadly within the fungal or bacterial families and which grow over a wide range of temperature, pH values, and solvent tolerances. Because transcription, translation, and the protein biosynthetic apparatus is the same irrespective of the cellular feedstock, functional genes are expressed irrespective of carbon feedstock used to generate cellular biomass. Large-scale microbial growth and functional gene expression may utilize a wide range of simple or complex carbohydrates, organic acids and alcohols, and saturated hydrocarbons (such as methane or carbon dioxide in the case of photosynthetic or chemoautotrophic hosts). However, the functional genes may be regulated, repressed, or depressed by specific growth conditions (such as the form and amount of nitrogen, phosphorous, sulfur, oxygen, carbon, or

any trace micronutrient including small inorganic ions). In addition, the regulation of functional genes may be achieved by the presence or absence of specific regulatory molecules that are added to the culture and are not typically considered nutrient or energy sources. Growth rate may also be an important regulatory factor in gene expression. Examples of suitable host strains include, but are not limited to, fungal or yeast species (such as Aspergillus, Trichoderma, Saccharomyces, Pichia, Candida, Hansenula), or bacterial species (such as Salmonella, Bacillus, Acinetobacter, Rhodococcus, Streptomyces, Escherichia, Pseudomonas, Methylomonas, Methylobacter, Alcaligenes, Synechocystis, Anabaena, Agrobacterium, Thiobacillus, Methanobacterium, Klebsiella, Burkholderia, Sphingomonas, Paracoccus, Pandoraea, Delftia, and Comamonas). Preferred microbial hosts are Escherichia, Klebsiella, Salmonella, Agrobacterium, Saccharomyces, Pichia, Pseudomonas, and Bacillus.

Microbial expression systems and expression vectors containing regulatory sequences that direct high level expression of foreign proteins are well known to those skilled in the art. Any of these could be used to construct chimeric genes for production of any of the gene products of the instant sequences. These chimeric genes could then be introduced into appropriate microorganisms via transformation to provide high level expression of the enzymes.

Vectors or cassettes useful for the transformation of suitable host cells are well known in the art. Typically, the vector or cassette contains sequences directing transcription and translation of the relevant gene, a selectable marker, and sequences allowing autonomous replication or chromosomal integration. Suitable vectors comprise a region 5' of the gene that harbors transcriptional initiation controls and a region 3' of the DNA fragment that controls transcriptional termination. It is most preferred when both control regions are derived from genes homologous to the transformed host cell, although it is to be understood that such control regions need not be derived from the genes native to the specific species chosen as a production host.

Initiation control regions or promoters, which are useful to drive expression of the instant ORF's in the desired host cell are numerous and familiar to those skilled in the art. Virtually any promoter capable of driving these genes is suitable for the present invention including but not limited to, CYC1, HIS3, GAL1, GAL10, ADH1, PGK, PHO5, GAPDH, ADC1, TRP1, URA3, LEU2, ENO, TPI (useful for expression in Saccharomyces);

AOX1 (useful for expression in *Pichia*); and *lac*, *ara*, *tet*, *trp*, *IP*<sub>L</sub>, *IP*<sub>R</sub>, *T7*, *tac*, *and trc* (useful for expression in *Escherichia coli*) as well as the *amy*, *apr*, *npr* promoters and various phage promoters (useful for expression in *Bacillus*).

Termination control regions may also be derived from various genes native to the preferred hosts. Optionally, a termination site may be unnecessary, however, it is most preferred if included.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Once a suitable expression cassette is constructed comprising a UDP-glucosyltransferase it may be used to transform a suitable host for use in the present method. The host can then be used to preferentially catalyze the formation of the pHBA ester glucoside or other glucose esters of appropriate aromatic compounds.

A classical batch culturing method is a closed system where the composition of the media is set at the beginning of the culture and not subject to artificial alterations during the culturing process. Thus, at the beginning of the culturing process the media is inoculated with the desired organism or organisms and growth or metabolic activity is permitted to occur adding nothing to the system. Typically, however, a "batch" culture is batch with respect to the addition of carbon source and attempts are often made at controlling factors such as pH and oxygen concentration. In batch systems the metabolite and biomass compositions of the system change constantly up to the time the culture is terminated. Within batch cultures cells moderate through a static lag phase to a high growth log phase and finally to a stationary phase where growth rate is diminished or halted. If untreated, cells in the stationary phase will eventually die. Cells in log phase are often responsible for the bulk of production of end product or intermediate in some systems. Stationary or post-exponential phase production can be obtained in other systems.

A variation on the standard batch system is the Fed-Batch system. Fed-Batch culture processes are also suitable in the present invention and comprise a typical batch system with the exception that the substrate is added in increments as the culture progresses. Fed-Batch systems are useful when catabolite repression is apt to inhibit the metabolism of the cells and where it is desirable to have limited amounts of substrate in the media. Measurement of the actual substrate concentration in Fed-Batch systems is difficult and is therefore estimated on the basis of the changes of measurable factors such as pH, dissolved oxygen and the partial pressure of waste gases such as carbon dioxide. Batch and Fed-Batch

culturing methods are common and well known in the art and examples may be found in Thomas D. Brock, In <u>Biotechnology: A Textbook of Industrial Microbiology</u>, Second Edition (1989) Sinauer Associates, Inc., Sunderland, MA., or Deshpande, Mukund V., *Appl. Biochem. Biotechnol.* 36:227 (1992), herein incorporated by reference.

Commercial production may also be accomplished with a continuous culture. Continuous cultures are an open system where a defined culture media is added continuously to a bioreactor and an equal amount of conditioned media is removed simultaneously for processing. Continuous cultures generally maintain the cells at a constant high liquid phase density where cells are primarily in log phase growth. Alternatively continuous culture may be practiced with immobilized cells where carbon and nutrients are continuously added, and valuable products, by-products or waste products are continuously removed from the cell mass. Cell immobilization may be performed using a wide range of solid supports composed of natural and/or synthetic materials.

Continuous or semi-continuous culture allows for the modulation of one factor or any number of factors that affect cell growth or end product concentration. For example, one method will maintain a limiting nutrient such as the carbon source or nitrogen level at a fixed rate and allow all other parameters to moderate. In other systems a number of factors affecting growth can be altered continuously while the cell concentration, measured by media turbidity, is kept constant. Continuous systems strive to maintain steady state growth conditions and thus the cell loss due to media being drawn off must be balanced against the cell growth rate in the culture. Methods of modulating nutrients and growth factors for continuous culture processes as well as techniques for maximizing the rate of product formation are well known in the art of industrial microbiology and a variety of methods are detailed by Brock, *supra*.

#### 30 Enzyme Properties

5

10

15

20

25

35

The starting point to identify an enzyme that efficiently uses pHBA as a substrate was the Brassica SA-GT. This enzyme efficiently uses sinapic acid as a substrate and only attaches glucose to the carboxyl group of this compound. Applicants sought to identify an enzyme that was an efficient catalyst for a substrate that the SA-GT handled very poorly (i.e., pHBA). Therefore, analysis of those two substrates (sinapic acid, pHBA) was the starting point for discovery of enzymes that were efficient catalysts for pHBA. The ratio of the activities for 10 mM pHBA and 10 mM

sinapic acid was an important factor to measure how much better the newly identified enzymes worked with pHBA. In addition, a high catalytic turnover number (K<sub>cat</sub>) with pHBA as a substrate was an extremely important factor for the *in vivo* plant applications that Applicants envision, since the foreign glucosyltransferase will have to effectively compete with and overwhelm the naturally occurring glucosyltransferase activities in the plant host.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Turnover number for the present enzyme is determined according to principles well known in the art. For example, at saturating [pHBA] as fit by the Michaelis-Menten equation one can determine  $V_{max}$  of product formation in a format of  $\mu$ mol/sec/protein concentration. Using the protein concentration as determined in  $\mu$ mols in the assay, one can determine how many  $\mu$ mols product are formed using 1.0  $\mu$ mols enzyme in a fixed time period such as a second (i.e., how many times catalytic turnover occurred). For example, 2  $\mu$ mols of the grape GT would form 21.8  $\mu$ mols pHBA ester glucoside under the conditions described, and thus the turnover number ( $k_{cat}$ ) = 10.9 per second.

The UDP-glucosyltransferase enzymes of the present invention possess unique properties. For example, the present polypeptides (identified as SEQ ID NOs:18, 22, and 31) have a substrate preference for pHBA over sinapic acid (a hydroxycinnamic acid derivative) that ranges from 4.88 fold for the *Citrus mitis* GT to 37.7 fold for the Grape GT.

Furthermore, the turnover numbers for these enzymes are particularly high for pHBA: (Grape ~10.9 sec-1, Euc ~15.45 sec-1, Citrus ~1.77 sec-1 at saturating concentrations of pHBA.

Accordingly, UPD-glucosyltransferase enzymes and genes encoding the same are within the scope of the invention if the enzyme: a) encodes a polypeptide having at least 75 % identity to the UDP-glucosyltransferase having the amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:18; or at least 72 % identity to the UDP-glucosyltransferase having the amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:22; b) catalyzes the production of pHBA ester glucoside from pHBA; c) has at least a 4.88-fold substrate preference for pHBA over sinapic acid at a 10 mM substrate concentration; and d) has a maximum turnover number of at least 1.77 sec-1 for the conversion of pHBA to pHBA ester glucoside.

Thus, preferred enzymes are those that have the above-listed properties b)-d) and are a least 75 % identical to the Grape GT polypeptide (SEQ ID NO:18). More preferred enzymes are those that

have the above-listed properties b)-d) and are at least 80 % identical to the Grape GT polypeptide (SEQ ID NO:18). Most preferred enzymes are those that have the above-listed properties b)-d) and are at least 90 % identical to the Grape GT polypeptide (SEQ ID NO:18).

Similarly, preferred enzymes are those that have the above-listed properties b)-d) and are at least 72 % identical to the Eucalyptus GT polypeptide (SEQ ID NO:22). More preferred enzymes are those that have the above-listed properties b)-d) and are at least 80 % identical to the Eucalyptus GT polypeptide (SEQ ID NO:22). Most preferred enzymes are those that have the above-listed properties b)-d) and are at least 90 % identical to the Eucalyptus GT polypeptide (SEQ ID NO:22).

#### **EXAMPLES**

The present invention is further defined in the following Examples. It should be understood that these Examples, while indicating preferred embodiments of the invention, are given by way of illustration only. From the above discussion and these Examples, one skilled in the art can ascertain the essential characteristics of this invention, and without departing from the spirit and scope thereof, can make changes and modifications of the invention to adapt it to various usages and conditions.

#### 20 GENERAL METHODS

5

10

15

25

30

35

Techniques suitable for use in the following examples including standard recombinant DNA and molecular cloning techniques are well known in the art (See Maniatis, *supra*, and Silhavy, T. J., Bennan, M. L. and Enquist, L. W., Experiments with Gene Fusions, Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Cold Press Spring Harbor, NY (1984); and Ausubel, F. M. *et al.*, Current Protocols in Molecular Biology, published by Greene Publishing Assoc. and Wiley-Interscience (1987).

Materials and methods suitable for the maintenance and growth of bacterial cultures are well known in the art. Techniques suitable for use in the following examples may be found as set out In Manual of Methods for General Bacteriology (Phillipp Gerhardt, R. G. E. Murray, Ralph N. Costilow, Eugene W. Nester, Willis A. Wood, Noel R. Krieg and G. Briggs Phillips, Eds.), American Society for Microbiology, Washington, DC. (1994)); or by Thomas D. Brock In Biotechnology: A Textbook of Industrial Microbiology, Second Edition, Sinauer Associates, Inc., Sunderland, MA (1989). All reagents and materials used for the growth and maintenance of bacterial cells were obtained from Aldrich Chemicals (Milwaukee, WI), DIFCO Laboratories

(Detroit, MI), GibcoBRL-Life Technologies (Rockville, MD), or Sigma Aldrich Chemical Company (St. Louis, MO) unless otherwise specified.

The meaning of abbreviations is as follows: "h" means hour(s), "min" means minute(s), "sec" means second(s), "d" means day(s), "µl" means microliter, "mL" means milliliters, "L" means liters, "µm" means micrometer, "ppm" means parts per million (i.e., milligrams per liter).

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

#### **EXAMPLE 1**

PCR-Amplification of the Brassica napus SA-GT gene and Preparation of the Plasmid Construct Used for Expression in Escherichia coli

Two PCR primers were used to amplify the *Brassica napus* SA-GT from genomic DNA, while adding unique restriction sites to its flanking regions for subsequent ligation into an *Escherichia coli* expression vector. The target gene codes for a UDP-glucosyltransferase (GenBank® Accession number AF287143) that catalyzes the transfer of glucose from UDP-glucose to the carboxyl group of sinapic acid and several other hydroxycinnamic acid derivatives; this information was included as part of the annotation of the original GenBank® submission. The primers used to PCR-amplify the *Brassica napus SA-GT* consisted of the following nucleotides:

Primer 1 - (SEQ ID NO:1)
5'-CTA CTC ATT Tca tat gGA ACT ATC ATC TCC TT -3'
Primer 2 - (SEQ ID NO:2)

5'-CAT CTT ACT gga tcc TTA TGA CTT TTG CAA TAA AAG TTT T -3'

The underlined bases hybridize to the target gene, while lower case letters indicate the restriction sites (Ndel or BamHI) that were added to the ends of the PCR primers. The target gene was amplified using Primers 1 and 2, and genomic DNA that was isolated from leaf tissue of 14-day-old *Brassica napus* (Westar) seedlings. Primer 1 hybridizes at the start of the gene and introduces a Ndel site at the protein's initiation codon, while Primer 2 hybridizes at the opposite end and provides a BamHI site just past the termination codon. The 100-μL PCR reaction contained 5 μL of the genomic DNA preparation, 5 units of Pfu Turbo® DNA Polymerase (Stratagene, La Jolla, CA), 100 μM each dNTP, and both PCR primers at a final concentration of 0.2 μM. The reaction also contained 10 mM KCl, 10 mM (NH<sub>4</sub>)<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, 20 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8.75), 2 mM MgSO<sub>4</sub>, 0.1 % Triton X-100, and 0.1 mg/mL of bovine serum albumen. Amplification was carried out in a DNA Thermocycler 480 (Perkin Elmer, Boston, MA) for 30 cycles, each comprising 1 min at 94 °C, 1 min at 55 °C, and 3 min at

70 °C. Following the last cycle, there was 7-min extension period at 72 °C.

The PCR product was cut with Ndel and BamHI. The resulting fragment was ligated into the Escherichia coli expression vector, pET-24a(+) (Novagen, Madison, WI) that had been digested with the same 5 restriction enzymes. The ligation reaction mixture was used to transform Escherichia coli DH10B electrocompetent cells (GibcoBRL-Life Technologies, Rockville, MD) using a BTX Transfector 100 (Biotechnologies and Experimental Research Inc., San Diego, CA) according to the manufacturer's protocol; growth was selected on LB 10 media that contained kanamycin (50 µg/mL). Transformants that contained plasmids with inserts were identified through restriction digestion analysis using Ndel and BamHI to release the fragment. Plasmid DNA from a representative colony was sequenced completely and subsequently introduced into Escherichia coli BL21(DE3) for expression of the recombinant protein. The plasmid selected for further manipulation is referred to below as "pET24a/SA-GT". The nucleotide sequence of the ORF of the PCR-amplified Brassica napus SA-GT in the pET24a Escherichia coli expression construct and its predicted primary amino acid sequence are set forth in SEQ ID NO:3 and SEQ ID NO:4, 20 respectively. Note that the coding region is not identical to the ORF that is given in GenBank® accession number AF287143. Although both proteins contain 497 residues, they are only 97.4 % identical at the amino acid sequence level. The most likely explanation for this anomaly is that the two proteins are either closely related isozymes from the same cultivar, or 25 that they represent different cultivars.

#### **EXAMPLE 2**

Cloning of Three Arabidopsis UDP-Glucosyltransferases
(GT 3, GT 4, and GT 5) Closely Related to Brassica napus SA-GT

Two PCR primers were used to amplify an arabidopsis glucosyltransferase gene that corresponds to the nucleotide sequence given in GenBank® Accession number AL161541.2. The target for amplification was a cDNA clone (acs2c.pk012.b7) that was identified in Applicants' EST database. The primers used for this purpose consisted of the following nucleotides:

Primer 3 - (SEQ ID NO:5)
5'-CCA TAT CAG tca tga TGT TCG AAA CTT G -3'

30

Primer 4 - (SEQ ID NO:6)
5'-GTC AAA GAC gtc gac CTA GTA TCC -3'

The underlined bases hybridize to the target gene, while lower case letters indicate the restriction sites (Pagl or Sall) that were added to the ends of the PCR primers. Primer 3 hybridizes at the start of the gene and introduces a PagI site at the protein's initiation codon, while Primer 4 hybridizes at the opposite end and provides a Sall site just past the termination codon. The PCR reaction contained 50 mM KCl, 10 mM Tris-HCl (pH 9), 0.1 % Triton X-100, 2.5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 0.2 mM each dNTP, 5 units of Taq polymerase (MBI Fermentas, Hanover, MD), 10 ng of the 10 cDNA plasmid template and both PCR primers at a final concentration of  $0.2~\mu M$ . Amplification was carried out for 25 cycles, each comprising 1.5 min at 94 °C, 1.5 min at 55 °C, and 2.5 min at 72 °C. The PCR product was digested with Pagl and Sall, gel-purified, and the resulting fragment was ligated into the Escherichia coli expression vector, pET-15 28a(+) (Novagen) that was digested with the same restriction enzymes. The ligation reaction mixture was used to transform Escherichia coli DH10B, and plasmid DNA from a representative colony was sequenced completely to check for PCR errors; none were found. The plasmid selected for further manipulation is referred to below as "pET28a/GT 3". 20 The nucleotide sequence of the ORF for the PCR-amplified Arabidopsis GT 3 in the pET28a expression construct and its predicted primary amino acid sequence are set forth in SEQ ID NO:7 and SEQ ID NO:8, respectively. The primary amino acid sequence of the ORF encoded for by the PCR-amplified GT 3 DNA fragment in pET28a (e.g., SEQ ID NO:8) 25 is identical to the predicted ORF of the arabidopsis protein encoded by GenBank® accession number AL161541.2, with the exception of the second amino acid which was changed from a valine to a methionine residue as a consequence of the PCR strategy. For protein expression, the purified plasmid (pET28a/GT 3) was introduced into Escherichia coli 30 BL21(DE2) cells (Novagen).

Two PCR primers were used to amplify an arabidopsis glucosyltransferase gene that corresponds to the nucleotide sequence given in GenBank® accession number AL161541. The target for amplification was a cDNA clone (acs2c.pk006.m9) that was identified in Applicants' EST database. The primers used for this purpose consisted of the following nucleotides:

Primer 5 - (SEQ ID NO:9)
5'-CTA GAA ATt cat gaA CCC GTC TCG TCA -3'
Primer 6 - (SEQ ID NO:10)
5'-GAC ATC Agt cga cCT AGT GTT CTC C-3'

The underlined bases hybridize to the target gene, while lower case 5 letters indicate the restriction sites (Pagl or Sall) that were added to the ends of the PCR primers. Primer 5 hybridizes at the start of the gene and introduces a Pagl site at the protein's initiation codon, while Primer 6 hybridizes at the opposite end and provides a Sall site just past the termination codon. The PCR reaction contained 50 mM KCl, 10 mM Tris-10 HCI (pH 9), 0.1 % Triton X-100, 2.5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 0.2 mM each dNTP, 5 units of Taq polymerase (MBI Fermentas), 10 ng of the cDNA plasmid template and both PCR primers at a final concentration of 0.2  $\mu M$ . Amplification was carried out for 25 cycles, each comprising 1.5 min at 94 °C, 1.5 min at 55 °C, and 2.5 min at 72 °C. The PCR product was 15 digested with Pagl and Sall, gel-purified, and the resulting fragment was ligated into the Escherichia coli expression vector, pET-28a(+) (Novagen) that was digested with the same restriction enzymes. The ligation reaction mixture was used to transform Escherichia coli DH10B. Plasmid DNA 20 from a representative colony was sequenced completely to check for PCR errors; none were found. The plasmid selected for further manipulation is referred to below as "pET28a/GT 4". The nucleotide sequence of the ORF for the PCR-amplified Arabidopsis GT 4 in the pET28a expression construct and its predicted primary amino acid sequence are set forth in SEQ ID NO:11 and SEQ ID NO:12, respectively. The primary amino acid 25 sequence of the ORF encoded for by the PCR-amplified GT 4 DNA fragment in pET28a (e.g., SEQ ID NO:12) is identical to the predicted ORF of the arabidopsis protein encoded by GenBank® accession number AL161541, with the exception of the second amino acid which was changed from an aspartic acid to an asparagine residue as a 30 consequence of the PCR strategy. For protein expression, the purified plasmid (pET28a/GT 4) was introduced into Escherichia coli BL21(DE2) cells (Novagen).

Two PCR primers were used to amplify an arabidopsis glucosyltransferase gene that corresponds to the nucleotide sequence given in GenBank® accession number AL161541.2. Arabidopsis genomic DNA was used as a template for amplification. The primers used for this purpose consisted of the following nucleotides:

PCT/US03/05863 WO 03/066836

Primer 7 - (SEQ ID NO:13) 5'-CAA AAA AAA AAt cat gaA GAT GGA ATC GT -3' Primer 8 - (SEQ ID NO:14)

5'-ATA TTg tcg acT TAC ACG ACA TTA TTA AT-3'

The underlined bases hybridize to the target gene, while lower case 5 letters indicate the restriction sites (Pagl or Sall) that were added to the ends of the PCR primers. Primer 7 hybridizes at the start of the gene and introduces a PagI site at the protein's initiation codon, while Primer 8 hybridizes at the opposite end and provides a Sall site just past the termination codon. The PCR reaction contained 50 mM KCI, 10 mM Tris-10 HCI (pH 9), 0.1 % Triton X-100, 2.5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 0.2 mM each dNTP, 5 units of Taq polymerase (MBI Fermentas), 10 ng of the cDNA plasmid template and both PCR primers at a final concentration of 0.2 µM. Amplification was carried out for 25 cycles, each comprising 1.5 min at 15 94 °C, 1.5 min at 55 °C, and 2.5 min at 72 °C. The PCR product was digested with Pagl and Sall, gel-purified, and the resulting fragment was ligated into the Escherichia coli expression vector, pET-28a(+) (Novagen) that was digested with the same restriction enzymes. The ligation reaction mixture was used to transform Escherichia coli DH10B. Plasmid DNA from a representative colony was sequenced completely to check for PCR 20 errors; none were found. The plasmid selected for further manipulation is referred to below as "pET28a/GT 5". The nucleotide sequence of the ORF for the PCR-amplified Arabidopsis GT 5 in the pET28a expression construct and its predicted primary amino acid sequence are set forth in SEQ ID NO:15 and SEQ ID NO:16, respectively. The primary amino acid 25 sequence of the ORF encoded for by the PCR-amplified GT 5 DNA fragment in pET28a (e.g., SEQ ID NO:16) is identical to the predicted ORF of the arabidopsis protein encoded by GenBank® accession number AL161541.2, with the exception of the second amino acid which was changed from an glutamic acid to a lysine residue as a consequence of 30 the PCR strategy. For protein expression, the purified plasmid (pET28a/GT 5) was introduced into Escherichia coli BL21(DE2) cells (Novagen).

#### **EXAMPLE 3**

Identification of the Grape GT and Preparation of the Plasmid Construct Used for Expression in Escherichia coli

35

To try to identify a plant glucosyltransferase that exclusively catalyzes the formation of glucose esters and has a high turnover number

with pHBA as a substrate, the first 246 N-terminal amino acid residues of the Brassica napus SA-GT (SEQ ID NO:4) (GenBank® accession number AF287143) were used as a query sequence to probe Applicants' proprietary EST database. The tBlastn algorithm (Altschul et al., Nucleic Acids Res. 25:3389-3403 (1997)) with the standard default settings was 5 employed for this search. Apart from two arabidopsis ESTs that correspond to sequences that are available in the public domain, the clone (vmb1na.pk009.c8) with the highest degree of homology (63/115 identical amino acid residues, E =1e-43) was obtained from a normalized cDNA library that was prepared from midstage grape berries (Vitis sp.). Since 10 the cDNA insert in the plasmid vector appeared to be a full-length clone, it was selected for further characterization and sequenced completely. The nucleotide sequence of the ORF in vmb1na.pk009.c8 and its predicted primary amino acid sequence are set forth in SEQ ID NO:17 and SEQ ID NO:18, respectively. As shown in Table 1, the full-length grape protein 15 (henceforth referred to as the "Grape GT") is 56 % identical to the Brassica napus SA-GT when the two proteins are aligned by the gap method using the standard default settings.

20

25

30

Table 1

Table :					
Glucosyltransferase	% Identity to Brassica SA-GT				
Brassica SA-GT	100				
Arabidopsis GT 3	66				
Arabidopsis GT 4	66				
Arabidopsis GT 5	67				
Grape GT	56				

The flanking regions of the ORF of the Grape GT were modified by PCR for insertion into the high-level *Escherichia coli* expression vector, pET24a(+) (Novagen). This insertion was accomplished using primers 9 and 10 and purified plasmid DNA from the original cDNA clone as the target for amplification.

Primer 9 - (SEQ ID NO:19)

5'-CTA CTC ATT Tca tat gGG ATC TGA ATC AAA GCT AG -3'
Primer 10 - (SEQ ID NO:20)

5'-CAT CTT ACT gga tcc ACT TCA CAC GTG TCC CTT CAA-3'

The underlined bases hybridize to the target gene, while lower case letters indicate the restriction sites (Ndel or BamHI) that were added to the ends of the PCR primers. Primer 9 hybridizes at the start of the gene and introduces an Ndel site at the initiation codon, while Primer 10 hybridizes at the opposite end and provides a BamHI site just after the stop codon. 5 The 100-μL PCR reaction contained ~100 ng of purified plasmid DNA, 5 units of Pfu Turbo® DNA Polymerase (Stratagene), 100 µM each dNTP, and both PCR primers at a final concentration of 0.2  $\mu$ M. The reaction also contained 10 mM KCl, 10 mM (NH<sub>4</sub>) <sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, 20 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8.75), 2 mM MgSO<sub>4</sub>, 0.1 % Triton X-100, and 0.1 mg/mL of bovine 10 serum albumen. Amplification was carried out in a DNA Thermocycler 480 (Perkin Elmer) for 25 cycles, each comprising 1 min at 94 °C, 1 min at 55 °C, and 2 min at 70 °C. Following the last cycle, there was 10-min extension period at 72 °C. The PCR fragment was cleaved with Ndel and BamHI, and ligated into similarly digested pET-24a(+) 15 (Novagen). An aliquot of the ligation reaction mixture was introduced into Escherichia coli BL21(DE3) (Novagen) and transformants were selected on LB media plus kanamycin (50 µg/mL). Colonies harboring the construct were identified by PCR reactions, using Primers 9 and 10 and individual resuspended colonies as the source of template for 20 amplification. Plasmid DNA was isolated from a representative colony and the insert was sequenced completely to confirm the absence of PCR errors. This plasmid was used for protein production in Escherichia coli and is referred to below as "pET24a/Grape GT".

#### **EXAMPLE 4**

25

30

35

# Characterization of Plant UDP-Glucosyltransferases with pHBA and Sinapic Acid as Substrates

To identify a plant UDP-glucosyltransferase that exclusively catalyzes the formation of glucose esters and has high catalytic activity with pHBA as a substrate, Applicants used the primary amino acid sequence of the *Brassica napus* SA-GT (SEQ ID NO:4) (GenBank® accession number AF287143)) as a query sequence to narrow the hunt for candidates that might carry out the desired reaction. Although there was no other information available to Applicants at the time, the original GenBank® submission clearly stated that the *Brassica* SA-GT protein is able to transfer glucose from UDP-glucose to the carboxyl group of sinapic acid and several other hydroxycinnamic acid derivatives. Applicants therefore focused their attention on this protein and four closely related

homologs, hoping that at least one of them would glucosylate the carboxyl group of pHBA. As already noted, the three arabidopsis proteins (GT 3, GT 4, and GT 5) were already available in the public domain, but at the time nothing was known about the reactions they catalyzed or their substrate specificities. The Grape GT was identified in a BLAST search of Applicants' EST database and its function was also unknown. As shown in Table 1, GT 3, GT 4, GT5, and the Grape GT are respectively 66 %, 66 %, 67 %, and 56 % identical to the *Brassica* SA-GT protein at the primary amino acid sequence level.

10

15

To test the activity of these proteins with pHBA and sinapic acid as substrates, the *Escherichia coli* expression constructs pET24a/SA-GT, pET28a/GT 3, pET28a/GT 4, pET28a/GT 5, and pET24a/Grape GT were introduced into *Escherichia coli* BL21(DE3) (Novagen). For protein production, the resulting recombinant strains were grown at 22 °C in 50 mL of LB media that contained kanamycin (50  $\mu$ g/mL). At an A600nm of ~0.6, isopropyl-1-thio- $\beta$ -D-galactopyranoside was added to a final concentration of 0.2 mM. Following a 22-h induction period at the same temperature, the cells were harvested by centrifugation and stored at -80 °C for subsequent manipulation as described below.

20

The frozen cell pellets were resuspended in 1.0 mL of a solution containing 100 mM Tris-HCI (pH 7.7), 5 mM MgSO<sub>4</sub>, 1 mM dithiothreitol, 0.03 mg/mL DNAse I, 0.5 mM phenylmethanesulfonyl fluoride, and passed once through a French pressure cell at 20,000 psi. Debris was removed by centrifugation (43,000 x g, 60 min), and the resulting cell-free extracts, containing ~15 mg of protein per mL, were supplemented with 5 % glycerol and stored at -80 °C for subsequent measurements of enzyme activities. Protein concentrations were determined by the Bradford Method using bovine serum albumin as a standard.

30

35

25

Two continuous spectrophotometric assays were developed to assess the catalytic activities of the recombinant proteins with pHBA and sinapic acid as substrates. The first assay is based on the increase in absorbance at 304 nm that accompanies the formation of the pHBA glucose ester. Initial rates of product formation were measured at 25 °C in a quartz cuvette (0.5 mL final reaction volume) that contained 50 mM Tris-HCI (pH 7.3), 300 mM NaCl, 5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 10 mM UDP-glucose, indicated concentrations of pHBA (1, 5, and 10 mM), and various amounts of the above cell-free extracts; reactions were initiated with the latter. The amount of product formed during the enzyme reactions was calculated

from the change in absorbance at 304 nm, using an extinction coefficient of 6,750 M-1 for the pHBA glucose ester. The extinction coefficient was determined under the same conditions using a wide range of concentrations of the purified chemically synthesized compound; the absorbance of light followed Beer's Law and was directly proportional to the concentration of the pHBA glucose ester.

5

10

15

20

25

30

The second assay is based on the increase in absorbance at 368 nm that accompanies the formation of the glucose ester of sinapic acid. The experimental conditions were the same as those described above, but the test substrate was sinapic acid and product formation was calculated using an extinction coefficient of 5,570 M-1 that was obtained with the authentic chemically synthesized compound under identical conditions. Alternatively, and yielding the same quantitative answer, absorbance was monitored at 350 nm, and the amount of product formed was calculated using an extinction coefficient of 12,000 M-1; the latter value was also determined empirically using the same conditions.

Exploiting the two spectrophotometric assays, the five cell-free extracts described above were assayed for UDP-glucosyltransferase activity with pHBA and sinapic acid as substrates (Table 2). The values shown are initial rates of product formation (μM per min) at three different concentrations of pHBA and sinapic acid (1, 5, and 10 mM). Also shown in Table 2 are the ratios of enzyme activity with pHBA *versus* sinapic acid for all five proteins at the three different substrate concentrations.

The most meaningful information from this analysis is the ratio of activity with the two substrates, not the absolute rates, since the latter depends on the enzyme concentration in the cell-free extracts, which in turn depends on the level of protein expression. Nevertheless, even if the various cell-free extracts did contain different amounts of recombinant protein, it would not have altered the relative activity with the two substrates.

Table 2

Crude	1 mM	1 mM	pHBA/	5 mM	5 mM	pHBA/	10 mM	10 mM	pHBA/
Extract	SA	рНВА	SA	SA	рНВА	SA	SA	pHBA	SA
SA-GT	118	0.20	0.002	82	0.59	0.007	55.6	1.03	0.018
GT 3	146	9.4	0.064	158	42.3	0.268	143	64.9	0.454
GT 5	5.18	0.23	0.044	9.2	0.45	0.049	5.9	0.83	0.141
		0.20	0.005	63	0.45	0.007	59.1	0.70	0.012
GT 4	37.6	0.20	0.000					404	07.7
Grape	22.8	96.4	4.23	16.6	177	10.7	4.8	181	37.7
GT				<u> </u>					

Focusing on the results with 10 mM substrate, it is apparent that the *Brassica napus* SA-GT is at least 50 times more active with sinapic acid than pHBA, and the preference for this compound is even more pronounced at the lower substrate concentrations. A similar trend was observed with the three arabidopsis homologs, but there was tremendous variation amongst the different proteins. Like the *Brassica* SA-GT protein, GT 4 strongly preferred sinapic acid as a substrate, and the initial rate of product formation with this hydroxycinnamic acid derivative was at least 80 times faster than it was with pHBA, when both compounds were assayed at a 10 mM final concentration. At the other extreme, GT 3 was only about twice as active with sinapic acid compared to pHBA under the same conditions.

5

10

15

20

25

In summary, despite the fact that all three arabidopsis proteins are 66-67 % identical to the *Brassica napus* SA-GT, they exhibit radically different patterns of activity with the two substrates. Moreover, none of these enzymes was more active with pHBA than sinapic acid at any of the substrate concentrations that were tested. In contrast, the Grape GT, which is more distantly related to the *Brassica* SA-GT protein (i.e., only 56 % identical), glucosylated pHBA at a rate that was nearly 40 times faster than the analogous reaction with sinapic acid. Based on these observations and Applicants' goal to identify the best catalyst for pHBA, the Grape GT was selected for further characterization and purified to homogeneity as described below.

#### **EXAMPLE 5**

Large-Scale Expression and Purification of the Grape GT

To generate sufficient amounts of the Grape GT for protein
purification and enzyme characterization, a 250-mL "seed" culture of the

recombinant strain described in Example 3 was grown at 37 °C in LB media that contained kanamycin (50 µg/mL). When the cells had reached an  $A_{600nm}$  of ~ 3.0, the entire culture was used to inoculate a 10-liter fermenter. The latter contained the same growth medium described above, but the temperature was maintained at 21.5 °C to minimize the formation of inclusion bodies. At an A<sub>600nm</sub> of ~0.6, isopropyl-1-thio-β-Dgalactopyranoside was added to a final concentration of 0.33 mM. Following an additional 24-h induction period, the cells were harvested by centrifugation and stored at -80 °C for subsequent use. The entire cell pellet (63 g wet weight) was resuspended in 95 mL ice-cold 100 mM Tris-HCI (pH 7.5), 5 mM MgSO<sub>4</sub>, 1 mM dithiothreitol, 0.03 mg/mL DNAse I, 0.5 mM phenylmethanesulfonyl fluoride, and passed twice through a French pressure cell at 20,000 psi. Unless otherwise noted, subsequent steps were at 0-4 °C. Cell debris was removed by centrifugation (43,000 x g, 90 min), and the resulting cell-free extract, containing  $\sim$ 50 mg of protein per mL, was supplemented with glycerol (5 %) and stored at -80 °C for subsequent purification.

10

15

20

25

30

35

The first step in purifying the Grape GT was employing anion exchange chromatography. A 10-mL aliquot of the cell-free extract was rapidly thawed and filtered through a 0.2 µm Acrodisc filter (Gelman-Pall Life Sciences, Ann Arbor, MI. Cat. No. 4192). The entire sample was then applied to a Mono Q HR 16/10 column (Amersham Biosciences, Piscataway, NJ) that was pre-equilibrated at 25 °C with Buffer Q (50 mM Tris-HCI, pH 7.7, 10 mM sodium sulfite,1 mM EDTA). The column was developed at 4 mL/min with Buffer Q for the first 17.5 min, and this was followed by a linear gradient (80 mL) of 0-133 mM NaCl (in Buffer Q); 10-mL fractions were collected from the start of the gradient. Aliquots (10  $\mu$ L) of each column fraction were tested for UDP-glucosyltranferase activity using sinapic acid as a substrate. The basis of this assay is the appearance of yellow color when glucose is attached to the carboxyl group of sinapic acid. This lowers the pKa of the aromatic hydroxyl group, which results in the formation of the phenolate ion which is bright yellow and easy to monitor visually. The 50-µL reactions, which were performed at room temperature, contained 24 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.5), 140 mM NaCl, 4.2 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 8 mM dithiothreitol, 16 mM UDP-glucose, and 8 mM sinapic acid. Based on the visual assay, virtually all of the recombinant protein was detected in Fraction 7. At the end of the gradient, the column was extensively washed with 1 M NaCl (in Buffer Q) and the initial

5

35

conditions were reestablished. The active fraction was supplemented with 8.6 mM dithiothreitol and 6.5 % glycerol, and kept on ice while five more 10-mL aliquots of the cell-free extract were processed in an identical manner. The active fractions from all six runs were combined and stored at -80 °C for subsequent processing.

In the next step, the pooled fractions (70 mL total volume) were subjected to ammonium sulfate precipitation, after adding 8 mL of 1 M potassium phosphate (pH 6.34). While the solution was gently stirred at 4 °C, solid (NH<sub>4</sub>) <sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> was slowly added to 20 % saturation, and after a 30-min incubation period the sample was centrifuged at 10,000 x g for 10 30 min. The supernatant was retained and solid (NH<sub>4</sub>) <sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> was supplemented to 40 % saturation under the conditions described above. Following centrifugation, the supernatant was again retained and solid (NH<sub>4</sub>) <sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub> was added to 60 % saturation. After a 20-min incubation period at 4 °C, the mixture was centrifuged as described above, and the 15 supernatant was discarded. The pellet, which contained most of the recombinant protein, as determined by SDS-PAGE and Coomassie bluestaining, was dissolved in 6 mL of a solution containing 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.2), 2 mM EDTA, 5 mM dithiothreitol, and 7.5 % glycerol. The entire sample was then filtered through a 0.2 µm Acrodisc filter (Gelman-Pall Life 20 Sciences: Cat. No. 4192), and fractionated on a TSK-Gel® G3000SW gel filtration column (21 x 600 mM) (Tosoh Biosep LLC., Montgomeryville, PA) in 2-mL aliquots. The column was developed at 4 mL/min with 50 mM Tris-HCI (pH 7.2), 300 mM NaCl, 1 mM dithiothreitol, 0.5 mM EDTA (25 °C). The material eluting between 34.66 and 36.33 min 25 (corresponding to the peak of UDP-glucosyltransferase activity with sinapic acid as substrate) was collected and supplemented with 6.5 % glycerol and additional dithiothreitol (4.3. mM). This procedure was repeated two more times, consuming the entire sample, and the active fractions from all three gel filtration columns were combined for further 30 processing.

The material described above was concentrated to 2 mL in a Centripep-30 (Millipore Corp., Bedford, MA) and diluted with 18 mL of 10 mM sodium phosphate (pH 6.8), 0.01 mM CaCl<sub>2</sub>. Half the sample (10 mL) was then injected onto a 100 x 7.8 mM Bio-Gel HPHT hydroxylapatite column (Bio-Rad, Hercules, CA), pre-equilibrated with 10 mM sodium phosphate (pH 6.8), 0.01 mM CaCl<sub>2</sub>. The column was developed at 1 mL/min (25 °C) with a linear gradient (25 mL) of

10-350 mM sodium phosphate, pH 6.8 (containing 0.01 mM CaCl<sub>2</sub>). Fractions eluting between ~127 and 158 mM sodium phosphate were pooled, supplemented with 5.8 % glycerol and 7.7 mM dithiothreitol, and kept on ice while the remaining half of the sample was processed in an identical manner. The pooled fractions from both runs were combined, concentrated to a final volume of 0.75 mL in a Centricon-10 (Millipore Corp.) and stored at -80 °C. The concentration of the purified recombinant protein described above was 6.7 mg/mL. An extinction coefficient at 280 nm of 66, 360 M-1 (as calculated by the Peptidesort program of GCG) was used to determine protein concentration. Visual inspection of overloaded Coomassie-stained gels indicated that the purified recombinant grape glucosyltransferase was at least 95 % pure (Figure 2, lane 5).

10

15

20

25

30

35

For all the enzyme assays described below, frozen aliquots of the purified Grape GT were rapidly thawed and diluted to the desired concentration with ice-cold buffer containing 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.6), 1 mM EDTA, 10 mM Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>3</sub>, 300 mM NaCl, 6 % glycerol and 5 mM dithiothreitol. When diluted in this manner, kept on ice, and rapidly frozen to -80 °C after use, the purified recombinant protein was stable to multiple cycles of freeze/thaw without significant loss of enzyme activity.

#### **EXAMPLE 6**

# HPLC Verification That Grape GT Only Attaches Glucose to the Carboxyl Group of pHBA

Of the five proteins tested for glucosyltransferase activity in Example 4, only the Grape GT was able to glucosylate pHBA at a faster rate than sinapic acid. To confirm this important observation and characterize the enzyme in more rigorous detail, the recombinant protein was purified to homogeneity as described in Example 5.

Although the spectrophotometric assay described above for pHBA faithfully monitors formation of the glucose ester, it would not reveal the presence of other glucosylated species. For example, if the Grape GT were also able to attach glucose to the hydroxyl group of pHBA, this reaction would go undetected using the spectrophotometric assay. Indeed, there are several examples in the literature of plant UDP-glucosyltransferases that are capable of attaching glucose to either the carboxyl or hydroxyl groups of aromatic compounds that possess both functionalities (Fraissinet-Tache et al., FEBS Letts 437, 319-323 (1998);

Lee, H. and Raskin, I., J. Biol. Chem. 247, 36637-36642 (1999)). These include pHBA, the compound of interest to Applicants.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

To rule out the possibility that the Grape GT can also attach glucose to the hydroxyl group of pHBA, the products of the in vitro enzyme reaction were directly analyzed by reverse phase HPLC. The experimental conditions were similar to those used for the spectrophotometric assay, but the reaction mixture contained 50 mM Tris-HCI (pH 7.3), 300 mM NaCl, 5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 5 mM UDP-glucose, 0.3 mM pHBA and 0.934 µM of the purified recombinant Grape GT; the reaction was initiated with the latter. Following a 1-min incubation period at 25 °C, the reactions were terminated by the addition of an equal volume of 0.2 N HCl. The samples were briefly centrifuged, and 20-μL aliquots of the resulting supernatants were injected onto a Vydac 218TP54 Protein and Peptide C18 column, (Grace Vydac, Hesperia, CA) pre-equilibrated with 90 % Buffer A (0.1 % formic acid in water) and 10 % Buffer B (methanol). The column was developed at 1 mL/min with a linear gradient of 10-50 % Buffer B that was generated over a 20-min period, and absorbance was monitored at 254 nm. Based on the retention times of authentic chemical standards, the only glucosylated product that was detected in the fractionated enzyme reaction mixture was the pHBA glucose ester, which eluted at 6.13 min. Under these conditions, the pHBA phenolic glucoside (e.g., pHBA with glucose attached to the aromatic hydroxyl group) should have eluted at 4.75 min. However, a peak with this retention time was not observed in the HPLC chromatograms, indicating that the Grape GT is not able to form the pHBA phenolic glucoside under these conditions.

As noted above, there are examples in the literature of purified plant UDP-glucosyltransferases that are able to attach glucose to both the carboxyl and hydroxyl group of pHBA. Indeed, Applicants have confirmed these results for the two salicylate-inducible UDP-glucosyltransferases from tobacco that were initially characterized by Fraissinet-Tachet et al., supra.

Moreover, in unpublished experiments with the same proteins, Applicants have discovered that it is possible to alter the partitioning of the two pHBA glucose conjugates simply by varying the pH of the enzyme reaction; the phenolic glucoside is the predominant product at pH values greater than 6.5. In light of these observations, it was extremely important to analyze the reaction products of the Grape GT over a broader range of pH that encompasses physiological conditions. These experiments were

carried out at 25 °C using two different concentrations of pHBA, either 0.15 mM or 5 mM. In addition, the reaction mixtures also contained 100 mM potassium phosphate buffer (pH 6.0, 7.0 or 8.0), 5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 5 mM UDP-glucose, 2 mM dithiothreitol, and 0.47 µM of the purified recombinant Grape GT. After a 15-min incubation period, the reactions were terminated by the addition of an equal volume of 0.3 M HCl and analyzed by reverse phase HPLC as described above. Regardless of the initial substrate concentration or pH of the enzyme reaction, the only glucose conjugate that was detected in the *in vitro* assay was the pHBA glucose ester.

#### **EXAMPLE 7**

10

### Kinetic Characterization and Substrate Specificity of the Purified Recombinant Grape GT

The fact that the Grape GT was uniquely able to glucosylate pHBA at a faster rate than sinapic acid (see Example 5) suggested that the 15 preferred substrates for this enzyme might be hydroxybenzoic acid derivatives, like pHBA, not hydroxycinnamic acid derivatives, like sinapic acid. To test this hypothesis, Applicants' decided to examine the substrate specificity of the Grape GT in greater detail. The basic reaction mixture for these experiments contained 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.3), 20 300 mM NaCl. 5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 10 mM UDP-glucose, 0.0467 µM of the purified Grape GT and a 10 mM final concentration of the test substrate. Following a 15-min incubation period at 25 °C, the reactions were quenched with an equal volume of 0.3 M HCl and the entire reaction mixture was analyzed by HPLC as described above in Example 6. The 25 products of the various reactions were identified using authentic chemical standards. The retention times and extinction coefficients of these compounds were determined using the same column conditions. The ester glucoside standards for pHBA, pHCA, caffeic acid, ferrulic acid, and sinapic acid were synthesized and characterized by Applicants. The ester 30 glucoside standards for oHBA, mHBA, and gallic acid were synthesized enzymatically, purified by reverse phase HPLC, and quantitated by calculating the amount of substrate that was converted to product. Regardless of substrate, the purified recombinant Grape GT only catalyzed the formation of glucose esters, which in all cases co-migrated 35 precisely with the authentic compounds.

Table 3 summarizes the results obtained with eight different test substrates: four hydroxybenzoic acid derivatives and four hydroxycinnamic

acid derivatives. The rate of product formation for each substrate is expressed relative to pHBA, which was arbitrarily given a value of 100. Based on the results of this survey, it is clear that pHBA (4-hydroxybenzoic acid) is the best substrate for the Grape GT, followed by gallic acid (3, 4, 5-trihydoxybenzoic acid). Since the glucose ester of the latter compound is the precursor for the synthesis of simple and complex tannins that are extremely abundant in grapes, it is possible that gallic acid is a physiological substrate of the Grape GT. The data shown in Table 3 make it clear that although the Grape GT glucosylated mHBA (3-hydroxybenzoic activity) at a reasonable rate, product formation with oHBA (2-hydroxybenzoic acid) was not observed. Furthermore, pHCA (4-hydroxycinnamic acid) was nearly as good a substrate as gallic acid and better than mHBA. The other three hydroxycinnamic acid derivatives that were tested (caffeic acid, ferrulic acid, and sinapic acid) were all glucosylated at a much slower rate than pHBA.

10

15

Table 3

Test Substrate	Relative Rate
Hydroxybenzoic acids	
PHBA	100
мнва	47
ОНВА	0
Gallic acid	64
Hydroxycinnamic acids	
PHCA	56
Caffeic acid	. 25
Ferrulic acid	16
Sinapic acid	10

A kinetic analysis of the Grape GT with pHBA as a substrate is shown in Figure 1. Initial rates of product formation were measured at 25 °C over a wide range of substrate concentrations using the spectrophotometric assay (see Example 4). The reactions mixture contained 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.3), 300 mM NaCl, 5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 10 mM UDP-glucose, indicated concentrations of pHBA and 0.0374 µM purified recombinant Grape GT, which was used to initiate the reaction. The

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

formation of the pHBA ester glucoside was monitored at 304 nm, and the data was fitted to the Michaelis-Menten equation. Under these conditions, the apparent  $K_m$  and  $V_{max}$  values were 0.70 mM and 24.4  $\mu$ M/min, respectively. Taking into account the amount of enzyme that was present in the assay, the latter value translates to a turnover number ( $k_{cat}$ ) of ~10.9 sec-1 when the enzyme is saturated with pHBA. However, this value is not entirely accurate. Visual inspection of the V *versus* S curve shown in Figure 1 suggests that the enzyme is subject to mild substrate inhibition at high concentrations of pHBA. A kinetic fit of the data shows that the calculated  $K_i$  for substrate inhibition is ~32.5 mM. The substrate inhibition of the Grape GT is a much bigger problem with sinapic acid than with pHBA (i.e., compare initial velocities of the Grape GT at 1, 5, and 10 mM sinapic acid (Table 2)).

Lim et al.(J. Biol. Chem. 276, 9:4344-4349 (2001)) describes a detailed kinetic analysis of three closely related arabidopsis glucosyltransferases (UGT84A1, UGT84A2, and UGT84A3) that only form ester glucosides. Five different cinnamic acid derivatives were evaluated as substrates (i.e., cinnamic acid, p-hydroxycinnamic acid, caffeic acid, femulic acid, and sinapic acid), and the V<sub>max</sub> values for the best substrate for each of the proteins was determined. Since the molecular masses of these proteins are known, it is easy to calculate turnover numbers for comparative purposes. The preferred substrate for UGT84A1 (referred to as GT 3 in the instant invention) was p-hydroxycinnamic acid and the turnover number for this compound was ~0.70 sec-1. The best substrate for UGT84A2, which was not evaluated in the instant invention, was sinapic acid and the turnover number for this substrate was ~0.72 sec-1. Finally, the preferred substrate for UGT84A3 (referred to as GT 4 in the instant invention) was cinnamic acid and the turnover number for this substrate was ~0.9 sec-1. Although these values were determined at a slightly lower temperature (20 °C versus 25 °C), under slightly different conditions (i.e., pH 6, which the authors indicated was optimal for ester glucoside formation for the three arabidopsis proteins), they are clearly much lower than the turnover number for the Grape GT with pHBA as a substrate.

In a subsequent study Lim and colleagues (*J. Biol. Chem.* 277: 586-592 (2002)) reported the results of a massive screening effort to identify arabidopsis UDP-glucosyltransferases that are active with benzoic acid derivatives. Remarkably, of the ninety different proteins tested, only

three were able to attach glucose to the carboxyl group of pHBA with significant catalytic activity. One of these proteins, referred to as 84A1, is identical to GT 3. The turnover number of this enzyme with pHBA as a substrate was ~0.21 sec-1 at 20 °C (Lim *et al.*, *J. Biol. Chem.* 277: 586-592 (2002)), which is considerably lower than its turnover number with p-hydroxycinnamic acid under similar conditions (Lim *et al.*, *J. Biol. Chem.* 276, 9:4344-4349 (2001)). Interestingly, the best arabidopsis UDP-glucosyltransferase for formation of the pHBA ester glucoside, a protein referred to as 75B1, only had a turnover number of 0.73 sec-1 at 20 °C (Lim *et al.*, *J. Biol. Chem.* 277: 586-592 (2002)).

Taken together, the above observations provide compelling evidence that the Grape GT is an excellent catalyst for synthesis of the pHBA ester glucoside.

10

15

20

25

30

35

#### **EXAMPLE 8**

The Grape GT Can Be Used to Identify Other Plant
Glucosyltransferases from Diverse Plant Species that Catalyze the
Formation of the pHBA Glucose Ester with High Efficacy

It is true that the primary amino acid sequence of the Brassica napus SA-GT is a useful query sequence for identifying other plant UDPglucosyltransferases that attach glucose to the carboxyl group of aromatic compounds. However, the primary amino acid sequence is not a reliable predictor of kinetic properties or substrate specificity, especially with regard to hydroxybenzoic acids. Indeed, of the five proteins tested in Table 2, only the Grape GT catalyzed the formation of the pHBA glucose ester with a high turnover number. Importantly, this conclusion could not have been arrived at from the amino acid sequence information alone, since the Grape GT was the most distantly related homolog to the original query sequence, the Brassica napus SA-GT (Table 1). According to the phylogenetic nomenclature originally developed by Mackenzie et al. (Pharmacogenetics 7:255-269 (1997)) and subsequently expanded on by Lim and co-workers (J. Biol. Chem. 276:4344-4349 (2001)), the Brassica napus SA-GT and the three arabidopsis proteins (GT 3, GT 4, and GT 5) belong to the same subfamily of UDP-glucosyltransferases. These proteins are all at least 60 % identical at the amino acid sequence level. In contrast, the Grape GT is only 56-58 % identical to any of these proteins (Table 4) and hence belongs to a different subfamily of UDPglucosyltransferases, which was not described previously. Given these observations, it was of interest to see if the Grape GT could be used as a

PCT/US03/05863 WO 03/066836

probe to identify other members of the same subfamily, ones that only form glucose esters and preferentially glucosylate pHBA with high catalytic activity.

Towards this goal, the primary amino acid sequence of the Grape GT (SEQ ID NO:18) was used as a query sequence to search Applicants' 5 EST database for the most closely related homolog. The tBlastn algorithm (Altschul et al., Nucleic Acids Res. 25:3389-3403 (1997)) with the standard default settings was employed for this search. The results of the tBlastn search identified a putative full-length cDNA clone (eea1c.pk002.016) that was 66 % identical to the first 66 N-terminal amino acid residues of the Grape GT; only partial sequence information for this clone was available at the time, corresponding to the 5' end of the messenger RNA. The cDNA library that gave rise to eea1c.pk002.016 was generated from apical leaves of a Eucalyptus grandis plant using standard techniques. The cDNA insert in eea1c.pk002.016 was 15 sequenced completely. The nucleotide sequence of the ORF of this protein, henceforth referred to as the "Eucalyptus GT", and its predicted primary amino acid sequence are set forth in SEQ ID NO:21 and SEQ ID NO:22, respectively. The GAP algorithm with the standard default settings was used to align the full-length primary amino acid sequences of the grape and eucalyptus UDP-glucosyltransferases. Overall, the two proteins are 82.2 % identical and are therefore, by definition, members of the same subfamily.

The primary amino acid sequence of the Grape GT (SEQ ID NO:18) was also used as a query sequence to search the GenBank® database for the protein with the highest degree of homology. The tBlastn algorithm (Altschul et al., Nucleic Acids Res. 25:3389-3403 (1997)) with the standard default settings was employed for this search. This resulted in the identification of a cDNA clone (GenBank® Accession number AB033758.1) from Citrus unshiu (Kita et al., Febs Letters 469:173-178 30 (2000)) that encodes a protein that is 75.1 % identical to the Grape GT at the primary amino acid sequence level. Therefore, by definition, the Citris unshiu enzyme is also a member of the same subfamily of glucosyltransferase proteins that includes the Grape and Eucalyptus GTs. Expression cloning and biochemical characterization of the Eucalyptus GT 35

25

The flanking regions of the ORF of the Eucalyptus GT were modified by PCR for insertion into the high-level Escherichia coli expression vector, pET29a(+) (Novagen). This insertion was

accomplished using Primers 11 and 12 and purified plasmid DNA from the original cDNA clone as the target for amplification.

Primer 11 - (SEQ ID NO:23)

5'-CTC GAG GTC GGT GAC cat atg GGG TCG G -3'

Primer 12 - (SEQ ID NO:24)

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

5'-CTC ATC aag ctt TCA CGA CAC CAC C -3'

The underlined bases hybridize to the target gene, while lower case letters indicate the restriction sites (Ndel or HindIII) that were added to the ends of the PCR primers. Primer 11 hybridizes at the start of the gene and introduces an Ndel site at the initiation codon, while Primer 12 hybridizes at the opposite end and provides a HindIII site just after the stop codon, neither primer alters the amino acid sequence of the ORF of the Eucalyptus GT. The PCR reaction contained 50 mM KCl, 10 mM Tris-HCI (pH 9), 0.1 % Triton X-100, 2.5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 0.2 mM each dNTP, 5 units of Taq polymerase (MBI Fermentas, USA), 10 ng of the cDNA plasmid template, and both PCR primers at a final concentration of 0.2 μM. Amplification was carried out for 25 cycles, each comprising 1.5 min at 94 °C, 1.5 min at 55 °C, and 2.5 min at 72 °C. The PCR product was digested with Ndel and HindIII, gel-purified, and the resulting fragment was ligated into the Escherichia coli expression vector, pET-29a(+) (Novagen) that was digested with the same restriction enzymes. The ligation reaction mixture was used to transform Escherichia coli DH10B, and plasmid DNA from a representative colony was sequenced completely to check for PCR errors; none were found. The plasmid selected for further manipulation is referred to below as "pET29a/Eucalyptus GT".

For protein expression, pET29a/Eucalyptus GT was introduced into *Escherichia coli* BL21(DE2) (Novagen), and the resulting recombinant strain was grown at 22 °C in 100 mL of LB media that contained kanamycin (50 μg/mL). At an A<sub>600nm</sub> of ~0.6, isopropyl-1-thio-β-D-galactopyranoside was added to a final concentration of 0.2 mM. Following an additional 24-h induction period at the same temperature, the cells were harvested by centrifugation. The pellet was resuspended in 2.5 mL of a solution containing 50 mM Tris-HCI (pH 7.5), 300 mM NaCl, 1 mM dithiothreitol, and passed twice through a French pressure cell at 20,000 psi. Debris was removed by centrifugation (14,000 x g, 30 min), and the cell-free extract, containing ~7 mg of protein per mL, was supplemented with 5 % glycerol and stored at -80 °C for subsequent

measurements of enzyme activity with pHBA and sinapic acid as substrates.

Initial rates of product formation were measured spectrophotometrically at 25 °C in a quartz cuvette (final reaction volume 0.5 mL) that contained 50 mM Tris-HCI (pH 7.3), 300 mM NaCI, 5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 10 mM UDP-glucose, and a 10 mM final concentration of pHBA or sinapic acid; 50 µL of the cell-free extract described above was used to initiate the reaction. These are the exact same conditions that were used to determine the substrate specificity (pHBA *versus* sinapic acid) of the other plant UDP-glucosyltransferases that were characterized in Example 4 (Table 2). As shown in Table 4, similar to the Grape GT, the Eucalyptus GT protein exhibited a strong preference for pHBA as a substrate. Indeed, the rate of product formation with this compound was over an order of magnitude greater than that obtained with sinapic acid.

15

20

25

10

5

Table 4

	Table 4		
Glucosyltransferase	% Identity to Grape GT	Ratio of Activity	
•	(pairwise GAP alignment)	pHBA/SA	
Grape GT	100	37.7	
Eucalyptus GT	82	13.2	
Citrus GT	75.5 %	6.35	
Arabidopsis GT 3	58	0.454	
Arabidopsis GT 5	57	0.141	
Brassica SA-GT	56	0.018	
Arabidopsis GT 4	56	0.012	

Further investigation revealed that most of the recombinant Eucalyptus GT protein expressed in *E. coli* was insoluble material and present in the form of inclusion bodies. Consequently, it would have been very difficult to purify sufficient amounts of the soluble native protein for characterization of enzyme activity. Applicants therefore decided to generate a new Eucalyptus GT expression construct that encodes a fusion protein with a C-terminal hexa-histidine tag to facilitate protein purification. To this end the flanking regions of the ORF of the Eucalyptus GT were modified by PCR for insertion into the high-level *E. coli* expression vector, pET29a(+) (Novagen). This was accomplished using

Primers 11 and 13 and purified plasmid DNA from the original cDNA clone as the target for amplification.

Primer 13 - (SEQ ID NO:25)

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

## 5'-TCC ACC aag ctt CGA CAC CAC CTT TAA CTC C -3'

The underlined bases hybridize to the target gene, while lower case letters indicate the restriction sites (Ndel or HindIII) that were added to the ends of the PCR primers. Primer 11 hybridizes at the start of the gene and introduces an Ndel site at the initiation codon, while Primer 13 introduces an HindIII site, lacks a stop codon and creates an in-frame fusion to sequences of the pET29A vector encoding a peptide of 13 amino acids comprising a C-terminal hexa-histidine tail. The resulting plasmid contains an open reading frame the forth as SEQ ID NO:26. It is created by the nucleotide sequence of the Eucalyptus GT gene and nucleotide sequence of the pet29A vector. The primary amino acid sequence of the Eucalyptus GT protein variant with the C-terminal hexa-histidine tail is set forth as SEQ ID NO:27. The PCR reaction contained 50 mM KCl, 10 mM Tris-HCI (pH 9), 0.1 % Triton X-100, 2.5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 0.2 mM each dNTP, 5 units of Taq polymerase (MBI Fermentas), 10 ng of the cDNA plasmid template, and both PCR primers at a final concentration of 0.2  $\mu M$ . Amplification was carried out for 25 cycles, each comprising 1.5 min at 94 °C, 1.5 min at 55 °C, and 2.5 min at 72 °C. The PCR product was digested with Ndel and HindIII, gel-purified and the resulting fragment was ligated into the E. coli expression vector, pET-29a(+) (Novagen) that was digested with the same restriction enzymes. The ligation reaction mixture was used to transform E. coli DH10B. Plasmid DNA from a representative colony was sequenced completely to check for PCR errors; none were found. The plasmid selected for further manipulation is referred to below as "pET29a/Eucalyptus GT His Tag".

To generate sufficient amounts of the Eucalyptus GT His Tag protein for enzyme purification and characterization, a 50-mL "seed" culture of recombinant BL21DE3 cells harboring the pET29a/Eucalyptus GT His Tag plasmid were grown at 37 °C in LB media that contained kanamycin (50  $\mu$ g/mL). The culture was diluted 200 fold into two shaking flasks containing 2.5 L of LB medium supplemented with 50  $\mu$ g/mL of kanamycin. The cultures were grown at 22 °C until the OD600 had reached 0.6. At this point IPTG was added to a final concentration of 0.2 mM. The cells were cultured for 24h, harvested by centrifugation, resuspended in 60 mL of GT extraction buffer (50 mM Tris/HCl pH 7.5,

300 mM NaCl, 5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 2 mM DTT) and passed twice through a French pressure cell at 20,000 psi. Unless otherwise noted, subsequent steps were at 0-4 °C. Cell debris was removed by centrifugation (43,000 x g, 90 min), and the resulting cell-free extract, containing ~60 mg of protein per mL, was supplemented with glycerol (5 %) and stored at -80 °C for subsequent purification. The Eucalyptus GT His Tag protein was purified by nickel chelate affinity chromatography as follows. Six 2.5 mL aliquots of the cell-free E. coli extract corresponding to 900 mg of total E. coli protein were desalted on PD10 columns (Amersham Biosciences) into Buffer A (20 mM sodium phosphate, 500 mM NaCl, 10 10 mM imidazole, pH 7.5). Three and a half mL of the desalted sample was loaded onto a 5 mL HiTrap chelating HP cartridge (Amersham Biosciences) at a flow rate of 1 mL/min. The cartridge was washed with 20 mL of Buffer A at 1 mL/min followed by 20 mL of 60 mM imidazole in Buffer A at the same flow rate. The loading and washing steps were 15 repeated five more times, and the Eucalyptus GT His Tag protein was then eluted from the column with a gradient in which the imidazole concentration was raised from 60 mM to 500 mM over a 20 min period at a flow rate of 1 mL/min; 1.5 mL fractions were collected. Fractions containing Eucalyptus GT His Tag enzyme activity were identified using 20 the visual assay with sinapic acid and UDP-glucose that was previously described for the Grape GT (Example 5). Aliquots (~ 6 µl) of appropriate fractions were analyzed by SDS-PAGE, and visual inspection of Coomassie-stained gels identified a fraction in which the recombinant Eucalyptus GT His Tag protein was >90 % pure. The column fraction was 25 diluted to 2.5 mL with GT extraction buffer, and the entire sample was buffer exchanged on a PD-10 gel filtration column (Pharmacia, Piscataway, NJ), pre-equilibrated with GT extraction buffer. The 3.5-mL desalted sample was supplemented with 5 % glycerol and concentrated to a final volume of 250 µl using a Centricon-10 (Millipore Corp.). The final 30 concentration of the purified recombinant Eucalyptus GT His Tag protein was 0.488 mg of protein per mL, which corresponds to a monomer concentration of 8.38 µM. Protein concentration was calculated using an extinction coefficient of 76, 400 M-1 at 280 nm, as determined by the GCG Peptidesort program using the amino acid composition given in SEQ ID 35 NO:27.

The kinetic properties of the purified Eucalyptus GT His Tag protein with pHBA as a substrate were determined spectrophotometrically

5

10

15

20

25

35

essentially as described for the Grape GT (Example 7), but assays were initiated by the addition of 0.0336  $\mu$ M of the purified enzyme. pHBA ester glucoside formation was monitored at 304 nm, and the data was fit to the Michaelis-Menten equation. Under these conditions, the apparent Km and Vmax values were 1.28 mM and 31.06  $\mu$ M/min, respectively. The latter value corresponds to a turnover number ( $k_{cat}$ ) for pHBA of ~15.45 sec<sup>-1</sup>, which is even higher than the Grape GT.

Although the purified Eucalyptus GT His Tag protein was not tested with the entire array of hydroxybenzoic and hydroxycinnamic acids that were used in Table 3, initial rates of product formation with pHBA and sinapic acid were measured spectrophotometrically at 25 °C, to determine the relative substrate specificity. The 0.5-mL reactions contained 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.3), 300 mM NaCl, 5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 10 mM UDP-glucose, and a 10 mM final concentration of pHBA or sinapic acid; the reactions were initiated with 10 µL of the purified enzyme. These are the exact same conditions that were used to determine the substrate specificity (pHBA *versus* sinapic acid) of the crude extracts that were characterized in Table 2. The results reveal that the purified Eucalyptus GT His Tag protein has essentially the same relative substrate specificity for pHBA *versus* sinapic acid (14.1) as the unmodified protein that was used in Table 4 (13.2), suggesting that C-terminal modification does not significantly alter enzyme activity.

Additionally, HPLC analysis (as described in Example 6) confirmed that the purified Eucalyptus GT His Tag protein only attaches glucose to the carboxyl group of pHBA; no pHBA phenolic glucoside was detected in the chromatograms. Taken together, the above observations provide compelling evidence that the Eucalyptus GT, with or without a His tag, is an excellent catalyst for synthesis of the pHBA ester glucoside, like the Grape GT.

30 Cloning, expression and biochemical characterization of the Citrus mitis
GT

As already indicated, of all the proteins that are available in the public domain, the one that shows the greatest homology to the Grape GT is a UDP-glucosyltransferase from *Citrus unshiu* (GenBank Accession No. AB033758.1). However, since Applicants were not able to gain access to this particular plant a closely related species was used. Thus, a calamondin plant (*Citrus mitis*) that is commonly used for ornamental purposes was purchased from a local nursery (Old Country Gardens,

Wilmington, DE, USA), and genomic DNA was isolated from its leaf tissue using standard techniques. Two primers were designed according to the published sequence of *Citrus Unshiu* GT for PCR-amplification of the corresponding protein from *Citrus mitis*.

Primer 14-(SEQ ID NO:28)

5

10

15

20

25

30

. [ ]

### **CATTCGAGA**catatgGGAACTGAATCTC

Primer 15-(SEQ ID NO:29)

#### GTCAGAACTTCgtcgacATACTGTAC

The underlined bases hybridize to the target gene, while lower case letters indicate the restriction sites (Ndel or Sall) that were added to the PCR primers. Primer 14 hybridizes at the start of the gene and introduces an Ndel site at the initiation codon, while Primer 15 hybridizes at the opposite end and introduces a Sall site just downstream from the naturally occurring stop codon. However, primer 15 lacks the naturally occurring stop codon of the published *Citrus unshiu* sequence, and thereby facilitates an in-frame fusion to sequences of the pET29A vector that encode a peptide of 15 amino acid residues, which comprises a C-terminal hexa-histidine tail.

The PCR cloning strategy described above assumed that there were no significant differences in the nucleotide sequences of the genes that code for the Citrus unshiu and Citrus mitis UDP-glucosyltransferases, specifically at the 5' and 3' ends of the ORF. However, as described below, this turned out not to be the case. The PCR reaction contained 50 mM KCl, 10 mM Tris-HCl (pH 9), 0.1 % Triton X-100, 2.5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 0.2 mM each dNTP, 5 units of Taq polymerase (MBI Fermentas, USA), 500 ng of genomic Citrus mitis DNA template and both PCR primers at a final concentration of 0.2  $\mu M$ . Amplification was carried out for 35 cycles, each comprising 45 sec at 94 °C, 45 sec at 52 °C, and 1.5 min at 72 °C. PCR products of approximately 1.5 kb were gel-purified, cloned into the pCR2.1 vector (Invitrogen, USA) using the TOPO T/A cloning kit (Invitrogen, USA) according to manufacturer's instructions. The complete nucleotide sequence of the PCR product was determined using standard methods. The nucleotide sequence of the ORF of this protein (henceforth referred to as the "Citrus mitis GT") and its predicted primary amino acid sequence are set forth in SEQ ID NO:30 and SEQ ID NO:31, respectively. The GAP algorithm with the standard default settings was used to align the full-length primary amino acid sequences of the grape and Citrus mitis

UDP-glucosyltransferases. Overall, the two proteins are 75.5 % identical and are therefore, by definition, members of the same subfamily.

The Citrus mitis GT gene described in the present invention is 98.7 % identical to the Citrus unshiu GT cDNA at the nucleotide level. However, the nucleotide sequences of the two citrus proteins differ in a way that profoundly effected the original cloning strategy to generate a His-tagged Citrus mitis GT fusion protein. Specifically, close to the 3' end of the Citrus unshiu ORF there is a CGA that codes for an arginine residue, and this sequence is replaced by a stop codon (TGA) in the Citrus mitis gene. Due to the presence of the unexpected premature stop 10 codon, the Citrus mitis protein lacks seven C-terminal amino acid residues that are present in the published Citrus unshiu protein. The most important consequence of the premature stop codon is that the PCRamplified Citrus mitis GT described above does not have a His tag at its C-terminus. Nevertheless, the primary amino acid sequences of the Citrus 15 unshiu GT and PCR-amplified Citrus mitis protein are 98.0 % identical. To express the latter protein in E. coli, the pCR2.1 vector carrying the Citrus mitis GT was digested with Ndel and Sall. The resulting 1.5 kb DNA fragment was ligated into pET29A cut with the same restriction enzymes. The resulting construct expresses the unmodified, native Citrus mitis GT 20 · protein as described above. The plasmid selected for further manipulation is referred to below as "pET29a/Citrus mitis GT". Cell-free extracts of BL21DE3 cells harboring the pET29A/Citrus mitis GT construct were generated essentially as described for heterologous expression of the Eucalyptus GT protein. Cell-free extract, containing 23 mg of protein 25 per mL, was supplemented with 5 % glycerol and stored at -80 °C for subsequent measurements of enzyme activity with pHBA and sinapic acid as substrates

Initial rates of product formation were measured spectrophotometrically at 25 °C in a quartz cuvette (final reaction volume 0.5 mL) that contained 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.3), 300 mM NaCl, 5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 10 mM UDP-glucose, and a 10 mM final concentration of pHBA or sinapic acid; 50 µL of the cell-free extract described above was used to initiate the reaction. These are the exact same conditions that were used to determine the substrate specificity (pHBA *versus* sinapic acid) of the other plant UDP-glucosyltransferases that were previously characterized in Table 2 of Example 4. As shown in Table 4, like the Grape and Eucalyptus GTs, the unmodified *Citrus mitis* protein strongly preferred

30

pHBA as a substrate, and the initial velocity of glucosylation of this compound was at least six times faster than the corresponding reaction with sinapic acid.

Since the unmodified *Citrus mitis* GT protein was poorly expressed in *E. coli* and would be difficult to purify, Applicants created a His-tagged fusion protein that would be easy to purify, taking advantage of the new sequence information (i.e., SEQ ID NO:30). To this end the flanking regions of the ORF of the *Citrus mitis* GT were modified by PCR for insertion into the high-level *E. coli* expression vector, pET29a(+) (Novagen). This was accomplished using Primers 14 and 16 and purified DNA of the pCR2.1 *Citrus mitis* GT plasmid described above as the target for amplification.

Primer 16 - (SEQ ID NO:32)

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

## 5'- CTGGTCCGgtcgacTGACTCCACCAATTC-3'

The underlined bases hybridize to the target gene, while lower case letters indicate the restriction sites (Ndel or Sall) that were added to the ends of the PCR primers. Primer 14 hybridizes at the start of the gene and introduces an Ndel site at the initiation codon, while Primer 16 introduces a Sall site, lacks a stop codon and creates an in-frame fusion to sequences of the pET29A vector encoding a peptide of 15 amino acids comprising a C-terminal hexa-histidine tail. The resulting plasmid contains an open reading frame set forth as SEQ ID 33. It is created by the nucleotide sequence of the Citrus mitis GT gene and nucleotide sequence of the pET29A vector. The primary amino acid sequence of the Citrus mitis protein variant with the C-terminal hexa-histidine tail is set forth as SEQ ID 34. The PCR reaction contained 50 mM KCl, 10 mM Tris-HCl (pH 9), 0.1 % Triton X-100, 2.5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 0.2 mM each dNTP, 5 units of Taq polymerase (MBI Fermentas, USA), 10 ng of the pCR2.1 vector carrying the Citrus mitis GT plasmid template and both PCR primers at a final concentration of 0.2  $\mu$ M. Amplification was carried out for 25 cycles, each comprising 1.5 min at 94 °C, 1.5 min at 55 °C, and 2.5 min at 72 °C. The PCR product was digested with Ndel and HindIII, gel-purified, and the resulting fragment was ligated into the E. coli expression vector, pÉT-29a(+) (Novagen) that was digested with the same restriction enzymes. The ligation reaction mixture was used to transform E. coli DH10B, and plasmid DNA from a representative colony was sequenced completely to check for PCR errors; none were found. The plasmid selected for further manipulation is referred to below as "pET29a/Citrus mitis GT His Tag".

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

To generate sufficient amounts of the Citrus mitis GT His Tag protein for enzyme purification and characterization, a 50-mL "seed" culture of recombinant BL21DE3 cells harboring the pET29a/Citrus mitis-GT His Tag plasmid was grown at 37 °C in LB media that contained kanamycin (50 μg/mL). The culture was diluted 200-fold into a shaker flask containing 2 liters of LB medium supplemented with 50 µg/mL of kanamycin. The culture was grown at 22 °C until the OD<sub>600</sub> had reached 0.6. At this point IPTG was added to a final concentration of 0.2 mM. The cells were cultured for 24 h, harvested by centrifugation, resuspended in 24 mL of GT extraction buffer (50 mM Tris/HCl pH 7.5, 300mM NaCl, 5mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 2 mM DTT and passed twice through a French pressure cell at 20,000 psi. Unless otherwise noted, subsequent steps were at 0-4 °C. Cell debris was removed by centrifugation (43,000 x g, 90 min), and the resulting cell-free extract, containing ~32 mg of protein per mL, was supplemented with glycerol (5 %) and stored at -80 °C for subsequent purification.

The Citrus mitis GT His Tag protein was purified by nickel chelate affinity chromatography as follows. Six 2.5-mL aliquots of the cell-free *E. coli* extract, corresponding to 500 mg of total *E. coli* protein, were desalted on PD10 columns (Amersham Pharmacia Biotech, USA) into Buffer A (20 mM sodium phosphate, 500 mM NaCl, 10 mM imidazole, pH 7.5). Three and a half milliliters of the desalted sample was loaded onto a 5-mL HiTrap chelating HP cartridge (Amersham Pharmacia Biotech, USA) at a flow rate of 1 mL/min. The cartridge was washed with 20 mL of Buffer A at 1 mL/min followed by 20 mL of 60 mM imidazole in Buffer A at the same flow rate. The loading and washing steps were repeated five more times, and the *Citrus mitis* GT His Tag protein was then eluted from the column with a gradient in which the imidazole concentration was raised from 60 mM to 500 mM over a 20 min period at a flow rate of 1 mL/min; 1.5 mL fractions were collected.

Fractions containing *Citris mitis* GT His Tag enzyme activity were identified using the visual assay with sinapic acid and UDP-glucose that was previously described for the Grape GT (Example 5). Aliquots (~ 6 μl) of appropriate fractions were analyzed by SDS-PAGE, and visual inspection of Coomassie-stained gels identified a fraction in which the recombinant *Citrus mitis* GT His Tag protein was >90 % pure. The column fraction was diluted to 2.5 mL with GT extraction buffer, and the entire sample was buffer exchanged on a PD-10 gel filtration column

(Pharmacia, Piscataway, NJ), pre-equilibrated with GT extraction buffer. The 3.5-mL desalted sample was supplemented with 5 % glycerol and concentrated to a final volume of 200 µl using a Centricon-10 (Millipore Corp.). The final concentration of the purified recombinant *Citrus mitis* GT His Tag protein was 0.484 mg of protein per mL, which corresponds to a monomer concentration of 8.33 µM. Protein concentration was calculated using an extinction coefficient of 69,520 M-1 M-1 at 280 nm, as determined by the GCG Peptidesort program using the amino acid composition given in SEQ ID NO:34.

The kinetic properties of the *Citrus mitis* GT His Tag protein were characterized using pHBA as a substrate as previously described in Example 7, but assays were initiated by addition of 0.0666  $\mu$ M of the purified enzyme. The formation of the pHBA ester glucoside was monitored at 304 nm, and the data was fit to the Michaelis-Menten equation. Under these conditions, the apparent Km and Vmax values were 0.80 mM and 7.08  $\mu$ M/min, respectively. Taking into account the amount of enzyme that was present in the assay, the latter value corresponds to a turnover number ( $k_{cat}$ ) of ~1.77 sec<sup>-1</sup> when the enzyme is saturated with pHBA.

10

15

20

25

30

35

The relative substrate specificity for pHBA *versus* sinapic acid was also determined for the purified *Citrus mitis* GT His Tag protein under saturating conditions. For consistency, this was done as before spectrophotometrically at 25 °C in a quartz cuvette that contained 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.3), 300 mM NaCl, 5 mM MgCl<sub>2</sub>, 10 mM UDP-glucose, and a 10 mM final concentration of pHBA or sinapic acid; the final volume was 0.5 mL and 10 µL of purified enzyme was used to start the reaction. These are the same conditions that were used to determine the substrate specificity (pHBA *versus* sinapic acid) of the crude extracts that were characterized in Table 2. The results reveal that the purified *Citrus mitis* His Tag protein has essentially the same relative substrate specificity for pHBA *versus* sinapic acid (4.88) as the unmodified protein that was used in Table 4 (6.35), suggesting that the C-terminal extension does not significantly alter enzyme activity.

Finally, HPLC analysis (as described in Example 6) confirmed that the purified *Citrus mitis* GT His Tag protein only attaches glucose to the carboxyl group of pHBA; no pHBA phenolic glucoside was detected in the chromatograms. Taken together the above observations provide

compelling evidence that the Citrus mitis GT, with or without a His Tag, is an excellent catalyst for pHBA ester glucoside formation.

#### **EXAMPLE 9**

Generation of Transgenic Tobacco Plants that Overproduce pHBA

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

As already indicated, Applicants have discovered a novel subfamily of UDP-glucosyltransferases (that includes members from grape, eucalyptus, and citrus) that only attach glucose to the carboxyl group of small aromatic compounds, even ones that also have a hydroxyl group. The distinguishing feature of these enzymes is that they all exhibit a marked preference for pHBA as a substrate, in comparison to other hydroxybenzoic acid or hydroxycinnamic acid derivatives. This conclusion is not based on the standard definition of catalytic efficiency (kcat/Km), but on an operational definition that takes into account other considerations that are important for overexpressing these proteins in heterologous plants to alter the partitioning of pHBA glucose conjugates, potentially affecting product accumulation. As indicated in the equation that is used to calculate catalytic efficiency (Kcat/Km), two enzymes with the same value for this parameter can have very different turnover numbers, depending on their respective Kms. However, if both enzymes are saturated with substrate, the one with the highest Kcat is the most effective catalyst for our purposes. Controlling the partitioning of glucose conjugates in transgenic plants that produce large amounts of pHBA required that the work focus on the maximum rate of glucosylation when the enzyme is saturated with pHBA.

In a similar vein, substrate inhibition (i.e., by the aglycone substrate) is also another very important consideration and something to be avoided if maximum production of pHBA is to be achieved. As shown in Table 2, the Grape GT is strongly inhibited by 10 mM sinapic acid (~80 %), yet little, if any, substrate inhibition is observed with the same concentration of pHBA. Also apparent in Table 2, several of the other plant glucosyltransferases are also susceptible to substrate inhibition, albeit to various degrees. Finally, metabolic chaos and phenotypic abnormalities could result if a foreign protein that indiscriminately glucosylates key intermediates in the plant phenylpropanoid pathway was over-expressed in the cytosol. Thus, UDP-glucosyltransferases that are more active with hydroxycinnamic acid derivatives than they are with pHBA were not preferred.

The three UDP-glucosyltransferases disclosed herein satisfy these criteria in a test tube. The important question is: Will they behave as predicted in pHBA-overproducing plants? Most preferred embodiments of the invention would be transgenic plants that only accumulate the pHBA ester glucoside in any compartments of interest, including leaf, stem, and root tissue. To achieve this goal, the foreign GT will have to have a high enough turnover number to effectively compete with the endogenous plant enzymes that would normally partition pHBA to the phenolic glucoside. Described below are the first *in vivo* experiments with the Grape GT in CPL-expressing tobacco plants that over produce pHBA.

#### PCR-Cloning of E. coli CPL

10

15

25

30

35

Two PCR primers were used to amplify the *E. coli ubiC* gene from genomic DNA, while adding unique restriction sites to its flanking regions for subsequent ligation into a high copy number plasmid. This gene codes for chorismate pyruvate lyase, which is referred to below as CPL. The primers used for this purpose were based on the published DNA sequences of the *E. coli ubiC* gene (GenBank® Accession number M96268) and consisted of the following nucleotides:

Primer 17 - (SEQ ID NO:35):

20 5'-CTA CTC ATT Tca tat gTC ACA CCC CGC GTT AA-3'
Primer 18 - (SEQ ID NO:36):

5'-CAT CTT ACT aga tct TTA GTA CAA CGG TGA CGC C-3'

The underlined bases hybridize to the target gene, while lower case letters indicate the restriction sites (Ndel or BgIII) that were added to the ends of the PCR primers.

Amplification of the *E. coli ubiC* gene was achieved using Primers 17 (SEQ ID NO:35) and 18 (SEQ ID NO:36), and genomic DNA from *E. coli* strain W3110 (Campbell *et al.*, *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci.* 75:2276-2284 (1978)). Primer 17 hybridizes at the start of the gene and introduces a Ndel site at the protein's initiation codon, while Primer 18 hybridizes at the opposite end and provides a Bglll site just past the termination codon. The 100  $\mu$ L PCR reactions contained ~100 ng of genomic DNA and both primers at a final concentration of 0.5  $\mu$ M. The other reaction components were provided by the GeneAmp® PCR Reagent Kit (Perkin Elmer), according to the manufacturer's protocol. Amplification was carried out in a DNA Thermocycler 480 (Perkin Elmer) for 22 cycles, each comprising 1 min at 94 °C, 1 min at 55 °C, and 1 min at 72 °C. Following the last cycle, there was a 7-min extension period at 72 °C.

The PCR product was cut with Ndel and Bglll, and the resulting fragment was ligated into the E. coli expression vector, pET-24a (+) (Novagen) that had been digested with Ndel and BamHI. The ligation reaction mixture was used to transform E. coli DH10B electocompetent cells (GibcoBRL-Life Technologies) using a BTX Transfector 100 5 (Biotechnologies and Experimental Research Inc.) according to the manufacturer's protocol; growth was selected on LB media that contained kanamycin (50 μg/mL). Transformants that contained plasmids with a CPL insert were identified through PCR reactions, using Primers 17 (SEQ ID NO:35) and 18 (SEQ ID NO:36) and individual resuspended 10 colonies as the source of template; from hereon, this technique is simply referred to as "colony PCR". Plasmid DNA was isolated from a representative colony that yielded a PCR product of the correct size, and the entire insert corresponding to CPL was sequenced completely to check for PCR errors; none were found. The plasmid that was selected 15 for further manipulation is referred to below as "pET24a-CPL". The nucleotide sequence of the ORF for CPL in the pET24a E. coli expression construct and its predicted primary amino acid sequence are set forth in SEQ ID NO:37 and SEQ ID NO:38, respectively.

20 Construction of a Chloroplast-Targeted Version of CPL: TP-CPL

25

30

35

It is known that chorismate is localized in chloroplasts and other types of plastids (Siebert et al., Plant Physiol. 112:811-819 (1996)) and it was therefore essential to provide CPL with an N-terminal chloroplast targeting sequence that would efficiently direct the foreign protein to chloroplasts, the site of chorismate production. This was accomplished by constructing a chimeric protein that consists of a chloroplast targeting sequence that is derived from the tomato Rubisco small subunit precursor protein fused to the initiator Met residue of CPL; the resulting fusion protein is referred to below as "TP-CPL". PCR was employed to generate a DNA fragment corresponding to the transit peptide of the Rubisco small subunit and first four amino acid residues of "mature" Rubisco. The target for amplification was the plasmid pTSS1-91-(#2)-IBI (Siebert et al., Plant Physiol. 112:811-819 (1996)), which contains a full-length cDNA clone of the tomato Rubisco small subunit precursor for rbcS2 (Sugita et al., Mol Gen Genet. 209:247-256 (1987); Siebert et al., Plant Physiol. 112:811-819 (1996)). The following primers were used this reaction:

Primer 19 - (SEQ ID NO:39): 5'-CTA CTC ACT TAG ATC Tcc atg gCT TCC TCT GTC ATT TCT-3'

## Primer 20 - (SEQ ID NO:40): 5'-CAT CTT ACT cat atg CCA CAC CTG CAT GCA GC-3'

5

10

20

25

30

35

The underlined portion of Primer 19 (SEQ ID NO:39) hybridizes to the first 21 nucleotides of the Rubisco small subunit precursor and introduces an Ncol site (lower case letters) at the initiator Met residue at the start of the chloroplast targeting sequence. As indicated, this primer also contains a Bglll site (bold letters) at its 5' end, that is just upstream from the Ncol site. Primer 20 (SEQ ID NO:40) hybridizes at the other end of the chloroplast targeting sequence to nucleotides 167-184 of the ORF of the Rubisco small subunit precursor. A unique Ndel site was engineered into this primer (lower case letters) to allow attachment of the PCR fragment containing the chloroplast targeting sequence to the Ndel site that is situated at the start codon of CPL in the pET-24a expression construct. The 100-μL PCR reaction contained ~75 ng of pTSS1-91-(#2)-IBI and Primers 19 (SEQ ID NO:39) and 20 (SEQ ID NO:40) both at a final concentration of ~0.9 µM. Amplification was carried out in a DNA Thermocycler 480 (Perkin Elmer) for 25 cycles, each comprising 1 min at 94 °C, 1 min at 55 °C, and 1 min at 72 °C; the last cycle was followed by a 7-min extension period at 72 °C.

The PCR product was digested with Bglll and Ndel, and ligated into pET24a-CPL that had been cleaved with the same restriction enzymes to remove a small DNA fragment (106 bp) that contained only vector sequence, including the T7 promoter. The ligation reaction mixture was introduced into E. coli DH10B using electroporation, and growth was selected on LB media with kanamycin (50 µg/mL). Transformants harboring plasmids with the inserted chloroplast targeting sequence were identified by colony PCR using Primers 18 (SEQ ID NO:36) and 19 (SEQ ID NO:39). A representative plasmid yielding a PCR product of the correct size was selected for further manipulation; this plasmid is referred to below as "pET24a-TP-CPL". To confirm the absence of PCR errors, the region of the plasmid corresponding to the amplified chloroplast targeting sequence was sequenced completely using custom designed primers. The nucleotide sequence of the ORF for TP-CPL and its predicted primary amino acid sequence are set forth in SEQ ID NO:41 and SEQ ID NO:42, respectively.

## Construction of the Expression Plasmid Used for Tobacco and Arabidopsis Transformation

A construct that could be used for constitutive expression in tobacco and arabidopsis was constructed by subcloning the DNA fragment corresponding to the full-length TP-CPL fusion protein into a 5 modified version of plasmid pML63. The latter was derived from pML40, which contains the following genetic elements: a CaMV 35S promoter, a cab leader sequence, the uidA coding region, and the NOS polyadenylation signal sequence. Briefly, the CaMV 35S promoter is a 1.3 kb DNA fragment that extends 8 base pairs past the transcription start 10 site (Odell et al., Nature 303:810-812 (1985)). Operably linked to its 3' end is the cab leader sequence, a 60 bp untranslated double-stranded piece of DNA that was obtained from the chlorophyll a/b binding protein gene 22L (Harpster et al., Mol. Gen. Genet. 212:182-190 (1988)). Fused to the 3' end of the cab leader is the uidA gene (Jefferson et al.(1987) 15 EMBO J. 6:3901) that encodes the protein β-glucuronidase (e.g., "GUS"). Finally, attached to 3' end of the GUS gene is an 800 bp DNA fragment containing the polyadenylation signal sequence from the nopaline synthase (e.g., "NOS") gene (Depicker et al., J. Mol. Appl. Genet. 1:561-564 (1982)). These DNA fragments, together comprising a 20 35S-GUS chimeric gene, were inserted by standard cloning techniques into the vector pGEM9Zf (-) (Promega; Madison WI) to yield plasmid pMH40.

Plasmid pML63, which is basically the same as pMH40 but has a truncated version of the 3' NOS terminator sequence, was generated in the following manner. First, pMH40 was digested with Sal I and the two resulting DNA fragments of 4.03 kb and 2.9 kb were re-ligated to yield a plasmid, pML3, with the 35S promoter/cab22 leader /GUS gene/3' NOS terminator cassette in the opposite orientation. pML3 was then digested with Asp718 I and Hind III to release a 770 bp fragment that contained the 3' NOS terminator sequence. The latter was discarded and replaced with a shorter version that was generated by PCR using pMH40 as a template and Primers 21 (SEQ ID NO:43) and 22 (SEQ ID NO:44).

Primer 21 - (SEQ ID NO:43):

25

30

5'-CCC GGG GGT ACC TAA AGA AGG AGT GCG TCG AAG-3'
Primer 22 - (SEQ ID NO:44):
5'-GAT ATC AAG CTT TCT AGA GTC GAC ATC GAT CTA GTA ACA TAG
ATG A-3'

The PCR product was digested with Hind III and Asp718 I to yield a 298 bp fragment that contains 279 bp of the 3' NOS terminator sequence, starting at nucleotide 1277 (the TAA stop codon) and ending at nucleotide 1556 of the published sequence (Depicker *et al.*, *J. Mol Appl Genet* 1:561-574 (1982)). Ligation of this PCR fragment into the truncated version of pML3 resulted in plasmid pML63.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

As indicated above, pML63 contains the GUS coding region under the control of the 35S promoter and a truncated version of the 3' NOS terminator. It therefore contains all of the transcriptional information that is necessary for the constitutive expression of GUS in plants. To generate an analogous construct for TP-CPL, plasmid pML63 was digested with Nco I and EcoRI. This manipulation releases only the GUS gene insert, leaving the regulatory flanking sequences and the rest of the vector intact. Plasmid pet24a-TP-CPL was also treated with Ncol and EcoRI, which liberates the entire coding region of the TP-CPL fusion protein. The small DNA fragment (693 bp) corresponding to the latter was purified by agarose gel electrophoresis and subjected to a standard ligation reaction with the large vector fragment (4.63 bp) that was obtained from cutting pML63 with Nco I and Eco RI. The ligation reaction mixture was introduced into E. coli DH10B using electroporation, and growth was selected on LB media that contained ampicillin (100 µg/mL). Transformants harboring plasmids with the inserted TP-CPL coding sequence were identified by colony PCR using Primers 18 (SEQ ID NO:36) and 19 (SEQ ID NO:39). A representative plasmid that yielded a PCR product of the correct size was selected for further manipulation. This construct is referred to below as "TP-CPL-pML63".

The binary vector that was used for Agrobacterium-mediated, leaf disc transformation of tobacco was the plasmid pZBL1 (ATCC 209128). pZBL1 contains the origin of replication from pBR322, the bacterial nptl kanamycin resistance gene, the replication and stability regions of the *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* plasmid pVS1 (Itoh *et al.*, *Plasmid* (1984), 11(3), 206-220), T-DNA borders described by van den Elzen *et al.* (*Plant Mol. Biol.* (1985), 5(3), 149-154) wherein the OCS enhancer (extending from -320 to -116 of the OCS promoter (Greve *et al.*, *J. Mol. Appl. Genet.* 1:499-511(1983)) that is part of the right border fragment is removed, and a NOS/P-nptII-OCS 3' gene inserted to serve as a kanamycin resistant plant selection marker.

For expression of TP-CPL, plasmid pZBL1 was digested with Sal I which cuts at a unique site between the right and left borders that is ideally situated for the insertion of foreign genes and stable integration into the plant genome. To minimize the possibility of re-ligation without an insert, the cut vector was dephosphorylated using Calf Intestinal Alkaline 5 Phosphatase (GibcoBRL-Life Technologies) according to the manufacturer's recommendations. Plasmid TP-CPL-pML63 was also digested with Sal I to generate the fragment that would be inserted into the binary vector. This treatment releases the entire transcriptional unit for the TP-CPL fusion gene (e.g., 35S promoter/cab22 10 leader/TP-CPL/3' NOS terminator) as a 2.4 kb DNA fragment. The latter was purified by agarose gel electrophoresis and subjected to a standard ligation reaction with the dephosphorylated 11.0 kb fragment that was obtained from pZBL1 as described above. The ligation reaction mixture was introduced into E. coli DH10B using electroporation, and growth was 15 selected on LB media with kanamycin (50 µg/mL).

Transformants harboring plasmids with the TP-CPL fusion gene were identified by colony PCR using Primers 18 (SEQ ID NO:36) and 19 (SEQ ID NO:39), and the orientation of the insert was determined by restriction digestion analysis using Kpn I. The plasmid that was selected for further manipulation, referred to below as "TP-CPL-pZBL1". As described below, this expression construct was used to transform tobacco and arabidopsis for overproduction of pHBA.

#### Generation of Transgenic TP-CPL-Expressing Tobacco Plants

20

25

30

35

Plasmid TP-CPL-pZBL1 was introduced into *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* strain LBA4404 (Hoekema *et al.*, *Nature* 303:179-180 (1983)) using the freeze-thaw transformation procedure (Holsters *et al.*, (1978) *Mol. Gen. Genet.* 163:181-187)). The cells were plated at 28 °C on YEP media (10 g Tryptone, 10 g Yeast Extract, and 5 g NaCl per liter) that also contained kanamycin (1000 μg/mL) and rifampicin (20 μg/mL). Colonies harboring the binary construct were identified by PCR using appropriate primers.

Potted tobacco plants (*Nicotiana tabacum* cv. Xanthi) for leaf disk infections were grown in a growth chamber maintained for a 14 h, 21 °C day/10 h, 18 °C night cycle, with approximately 80 % relative humidity, under mixed cool white fluorescent and incandescent lights. Agrobacterium-mediated, leaf disk transformations were performed essentially as described by De Blaere *et al.*, (*Meth. Enzymol.* 

PCT/US03/05863 WO 03/066836

153:277-292) with the following modifications. Leaf disks, 8 mM in diameter, were prepared from whole leaves using a sterile paper punch and 4-to 6-week-old plants. Leaf disks were inoculated by submerging them for 30 min in concentrated solution of Agrobacterium harboring TP-CPL-pZBL1 resuspended to an OD<sub>600</sub> of 0.8 in Murashige's Minimal Organics Media. Inoculated leaf disks were placed directly on media, that contained (per liter) 30 g of sucrose, 1 mg of 6-benzylaminopurine (BAP), 0.1 mg of napthaleneacetic acid, 8 g of agar, and 1 package of Murashige's Minimal Organics Medium that was obtained from GibcoBRL-Life Technologies (cat. #23118-029). After incubation for 3 d at 28 °C in 10 the light, leaf disks were transferred to fresh media of the same composition that also contained kanamycin (300 µg/mL) and cefotaxime (500 µg/mL) to select for the growth of transformed tobacco cells and eliminate residual Agrobacterium. Leaf disks were incubated under the growth conditions described above for 3 weeks and were then transferred 15 at 3-week intervals to fresh media of the same composition until optimal shoot size was obtained for root induction. Shoots were rooted on media containing (per liter) 1 package of Murashige's Minimal Organics Medium, 8 g of agar, and 10 g of sucrose. Approximately 4 weeks later, the plants were transferred to soil and allowed to grow to maturity in a growth 20 chamber under the conditions described above. Preparation of Tobacco Leaf Samples and HPLC Analysis of pHBA

Glucose Conjugates.

25

30

35

Healthy leaf tissue (50-100 mg fresh weight) was rapidly removed from the distal one third portion of the leaf and placed in a Biopulverizer™ H Tube (cat. #6570-201 or 6540-401) that contained a ceramic bead; both of the latter were obtained from QBiogen (Carlsbad, CA). After the addition of 1 mL of 50 % methanol (v/v), the tubes were capped and mechanically agitated at room temperature for 40 sec, using a FastPrep® FP120 (QBiogen) tissue disruption apparatus that was operating at a speed of 5 m/sec. The tubes were then placed on a rotary shaker and vigorously agitated at 400 rpm for 1 h at room temperature. The extract was clarified by centrifugation (10,000 x g, 10 min) using a conventional tabletop microfuge, and the supernatant which contained both pHBA glucose conjugates was carefully removed to an empty tube.

In the next step, a 50-µl aliquot of the methanol extract was transferred to a fresh microfuge tube, and the sample was taken to complete dryness under vacuum in a Speed-Vac® (Thermo Savant,

Holbrook, NY), using the optional heat setting. The dry residue was dissolved in 100  $\mu$ l of 5 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8), and the sample was passed through a 0.22  $\mu$ m cellulose acetate filter to remove small particles; a Spin-X Centrifuge Tube Filter (Costar®-Coming Inc. Life Sciences, Acton, MA; cat. #8160) was used for this purpose.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

An aliquot (10-80 μl) of the filtered sample was then applied to a Vydac 218TP54 Protein and Peptide C18 column (Grace Vydac, Hesperia, CA) that was pre-equilibrated at 1 mL/min with 90 % Buffer A (0.1 % formic acid in water) and 10 % Buffer B (methanol). Following sample injection, the column was developed at a 1 mL/min with a linear gradient of 10-50 % Buffer B, over a 20-min period. Elution of pHBA glucose conjugates was monitored spectrophotometrically at 254 nm. Chemically synthesized pHBA phenolic and ester glucoside standards were used to calibrate the HPLC runs for retention times, and extinction coefficients for both compounds were accurately determined under the conditions employed. Peak areas were integrated using the software package provided with the Hewlett Packard Chemstation, and values obtained with known amounts of the chemical standards were used to quantitate micrograms of pHBA glucosides per injection. After accounting for the fraction of the original methanol extract that was injected on the column, the numbers were corrected to reflect recovery from the entire leaf sample that was extracted. This, coupled with an individual measurement of the dry weight of the leaf tissue analyzed (e.g., obtained from the same leaf, from the same plant, on the same day of analysis), enabled the expression of pHBA-glucosides as a percentage the total dry weight. To calculate the total amount of pHBA that was attached to glucose and express this number as a percentage of the total dry weight (i.e., "pHBA (% of dry weight)"), the phenolic and ester glucoside were added together and multiplied by 0.46. This manipulation corrects for the mass of the associated glucose moiety, which is 54 % of the total mass of both glucose conjugates.

## Analysis of Transgenic Tobacco Plants Expressing TP-CPL

As described above, TP-CPL was introduced into tobacco (Nicotiana tabacum) using agrobacterium-mediated, leaf disc transformation to determine its influence on the accumulation of pHBA glucosides. The analysis was conducted on leaf tissue that was obtained from 15 tobacco plants (primary transformants) that resulted from different transformation events. After 5 weeks in soil, the plants exhibited various

levels of pHBA glucosides, ranging from 0-2.3 % of the total dry weight. Phenotypic variation is typically observed in nearly all plant transformation experiments, and presumably reflects different levels of gene expression that result from so-called "positional" effects (e.g., stable integration of the trait gene at different locations in the genome) and transgene copy number. That a similar phenomena also occurred in the present study is supported by Western blot analysis of the tobacco transformants using antisera directed against purified recombinant E. coli CPL. For example, although the majority of the plants (14 of 15) had immunologically detectable levels of the foreign protein, there was considerable variation in the levels of expression. Generally speaking, however, there was a positive correlation between the strength of the Western signal and the accumulation of pHBA glucosides, consistent with previous observations (Siebert et al., Plant Physiol. 112:811-819 (1996)); Sommer et al., Plant Cell Physiol. 39(11):1240-1244 (1998); Sommer et al., Plant Cell Reports 17:891-896 (1998)). The Western blot analysis described above also confirmed that the chloroplast-targeting sequence (transit peptide) is efficiently cleaved from the TP-CPL fusion protein when the latter is expressed in tobacco.

10

15

20

25

30

35

The mean pHBA glucoside content (±SEM) of the 5-week-old tobacco plants was 1.12 % ± 0.186 % of dry weight. However, one of the plants (transformant #34) had a pHBA glucoside content of 2.3 % of dry weight. Like all the other transgenic tobacco plants expressing TP-CPL. the accumulation of pHBA glucosides in transformant #34 continued to increase as the plant matured. Indeed, after growing in soil for 13 weeks, the leaf content of pHBA glucosides in this particular plant reached a level of about 8 % of dry weight. The latter value corresponds to a total pHBA content of ~3.7 % of dry weight, after correcting for the mass of the associated glucose molecule. As described in more detail below, primary transformant line 34 (CPL line 34) was self-crossed and the resulting T1 seeds were used to generate a pHBA-overproducing tobacco plant for trait-stacking experiments with the Grape GT. CPL line 34 resulted from a single integration event and was hemizygous for CPL, based on the observed segregation pattern (kanamycin resistance) of the T1 seeds from the self-crossed plant.

#### **EXAMPLE 10**

# Expression of the Grape GT in CPL-Expressing, pHBA-Overproducing Tobacco Plants

## Preparation of the Constitutive Grape GT Expression Construct

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

To generate a construct for constitutive expression of the Grape GT in tobacco and arabidopsis, a 1465 bp Bam HI/ Dra I DNA fragment, containing the full-length Grape GT ORF and 25 bp of 5' untranslated DNA immediately upstream from the initiation codon, was excised from the original cDNA plasmid (vmb1na.pk009.c8) and cloned into the binary vector pBE856 (SCP1-FlpM) that was cut with Bam HI and Hpa I. This resulted in replacement of the FlpM recombinase ORF in pBE856 with the Grape GT ORF, situated between the constitutive SCP1 promoter and 3' untranslated region of the potato proteinase inhibitor II (PIN II) gene. Ligation of the two blunt ends (Dral and Hpal) restored the disrupted termination codon of the Grape GT. The resulting binary vector, Grape GT expression construct, which is henceforth referred to as "pBE856 (SCP1-Grape GT)", was used for tobacco and arabidopsis transformations as described below.

Plasmid pBE856 (SCP-FlpM) was previously constructed by cloning a 2172 bp Xba I - Eco RI fragment containing a chimeric SCP1:FlpM:3' Pin gene into the multiple cloning site of the binary vector pBE673 (described below), after cleavage of the latter with Xba I and Eco RI. The SCP1:FlpM:Pin gene is comprised of a synthetic 35S promoter (SCP1) (Bowen et al., Synthetic constitutive promoters for high-level expression of foreign genes in plants. U.S. (2000), 31 pp., Cont.-in-part of U.S. Ser. No. 661,601, abandoned. CODEN: USXXAM US 6072050 A 20000606), which is fused at its 3' end to the ORF of the FlpM recombinase, which is fused at its 3' end to the 3' PIN region derived from the Solanum tuberosum proteinase inhibitor II gene (GenBank® Accession L37519).

Plasmid pBE673 was derived from pBin 19 (GenBank® Accession No. U09365) by replacing an 1836 bp Bsu36a-Cla I fragment of pBin19, which contains the 3' end of the nopaline synthase (nos) promoter, the npt II (kanamycin resistance) ORF, and the 3' nos region, with a 949 bp Bsu36I-Cla I fragment that contains (5' to 3'): a 106 bp fragment comprising the 3' end of nos promoter (nucleotides 468-574 described in GenBank® accession nos. V00087 and J01541; see also Bevan *et al.*, *Nucleic Acids Res.* 11 (2), 369-385 (1983)), a 5 bp GATCC sequence, a

551 bp fragment corresponding to the *Streptomyces hygroscopicus* phosphothricin acetyl transferase (basta resistance) ORF (GenBank® Accession No. X17220) except that the termination codon was changed from TGA to TAG, an 8 bp TCCGTACC sequence, and a 279 bp 3' nos region (nucleotides 1824-2102 of GenBank® Accession Nos. V00087 and J01541 described above).

#### Tobacco transformation

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Plasmid pBE856 (SCP1-Grape GT) was introduced into Agrobacterium tumefaciens strain LBA4404 (Hoekema et al., Nature 303:179-180 (1983) using a freeze-thaw transformation procedure (Holsters et al., Mol. Gen. Genet. 163:181-187). The cells were plated at 28 °C on LB media that contained kanamycin (50 µg/mL) and rifampicin (20 µg/mL), and one of the resulting single colonies was arbitrarily selected for tobacco transformation as described below.

T1 seeds from transgenic tobacco line CPL #34 which harbors the TP-CPL expression construct, were surface-sterilized, germinated, and grown under sterile conditions on MS media that contained kanamycin (0.2 mg/mL). Plants regenerated from stem explants containing two vegetative nodes were grown in Magenta boxes on MS media that contained kanamycin (0.05 mg/mL) and Timentin™ (0.1 mg/mL) (GlaxoSmithKline, Research Triangle Part, NC). The plants were grown for 4 weeks in a temperature- and light-regulated growth chamber set to 16 h, 23 °C d/8 h, 21 °C night cycles.

A 50-mL culture of the *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* strain harboring pBE856 (SCP1-Grape GT) was grown in LB media for 36 h at 30 °C. The cells were harvested by centrifugation (7000 x g), washed twice with 50 mL sterile MS medium, and finally resuspended in 40 mL of the same solution. Leaves from one of the regenerated TP-CPL tobacco plants described above were harvested under sterile conditions, cut into pieces of approximately 1.5 cm², and incubated in the agrobacterium suspension for 30 min at room temperature. Leaf explants were placed adaxial side down on shoot induction plates (Murashige's Minimal Organics Medium (GibcoBRL-Life Technologies), 3 % sucrose, 1mg/l benzyl aminopurine, 0.1 mg/l naphthaleneacetic acid, 0.8 % agar) and incubated at room temperature for three d. Leaf explants were transferred to shoot induction media containing 5 mg/L glufosinate-ammonium (Fluka/Sigma Aldrich, St. Louis, MO), 25 mg/l kanamycin and 100 mg/L Timentin™ (GlaxoSmithKline) and subcultured to new media every three weeks.

Plates were placed in growth chambers set to 16 h, 23 °C d/8 h, 21 °C night cycles. Excisable shoots were transferred to root induction media (Murashige's Minimal Organics Medium, 1 % sucrose, 0.8 % agar). Rooted shoots were transferred to soil, and the resulting plants were grown in a greenhouse. Five "CPL alone" control plants (C1-C5) were also regenerated at the same time from the same plant using the exact same procedure, but in this case the leaves were not incubated with agrobacterium and the glufosinate selection step was omitted. Preparation of Tobacco Leaf Samples and HPLC Analysis of pHBA Glucose Conjugates.

10

20

25

30

35

Healthy leaf tissue (50-100 mg fresh weight) was rapidly removed from the distal third portion of the leaf and placed in a Biopulverizer™ H Tube (cat. # 6570-201 or 6540-401) that contained a ceramic bead; both of the latter were obtained from QBiogen (Carlsbad, CA). After the addition of 1 mL of 50 % methanol (v/v), the tubes were capped and mechanically agitated at room temperature for 40 s, using a FastPrep® FP120 (QBiogen) tissue disruption apparatus that was operating at a speed of 5 m/s. The tubes were then placed on a rotary shaker and vigorously agitated at 400 rpm for 1 h at room temperature. The extract was clarified by centrifugation (10,000 x g, 10 min) using a conventional tabletop microfuge, and the supernatant which contained both pHBA glucose conjugates was carefully removed to an empty tube.

In the next step, a 50-µl aliquot of the methanol extract was transferred to a fresh microfuge tube, and the sample was taken to complete dryness under vacuum in a Speed-Vac® (Thermo Savant, Holbrook, NY), using the optional heat setting. The dry residue was dissolved in 100 µl of 5 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8), and the sample was passed through a 0.22 µm cellulose acetate filter to remove small particles; a Spin-X Centrifuge Tube Filter (Costar®-Corning Inc. Life Sciences, Acton, MA; cat. #8160) was used for this purpose.

An aliquot (10-80 µl) of the filtered sample was then applied to a Vydac 218TP54 Protein and Peptide C18 column (Grace Vydac, Hesperia, CA) that was pre-equilibrated at 1 mL/min with 90 % Buffer A (0.1 % formic acid in water) and 10 % Buffer B (methanol). Following sample injection, the column was developed at a 1 mL/min with a linear gradient of 10-50 % Buffer B, over a 20-min period. Elution of pHBA glucose conjugates was monitored spectrophotometrically at 254 nm.

Chemically synthesized pHBA phenolic and ester glucoside standards were used to calibrate the HPLC runs for retention times, and extinction coefficients for both compounds were accurately determined under the conditions employed. Peak areas were integrated using the software package provided with the Hewlett Packard Chemstation, and values obtained with known amounts of the chemical standards were used to quantitate micrograms of pHBA glucosides per injection. After accounting for the fraction of the original methanol extract that was injected on the column, the numbers were corrected to reflect recovery from the entire leaf sample that was extracted. This, coupled with an individual measurement of the dry weight of the leaf tissue analyzed (e.g., obtained from the same leaf, from the same plant, on the same day of analysis), enabled the expression of pHBA-glucosides as a percentage the total dry weight. To calculate the total amount of pHBA that was attached to glucose and express this number as a percentage of the total dry weight (i.e., "pHBA (% of dry weight)), the phenolic and ester glucoside were added together and multiplied by 0.46. This manipulation corrects for the mass of the associated glucose moiety, which is 54 % of the total mass of both glucose conjugates.

#### 20 UDP-glucosyltransferase assays

5

10

15

25

30

35

Leaf extracts from pHBA overproducing transgenic tobacco plants. with and without the Grape GT, were prepared in the following manner. Leaf samples (~0.2 g wet weight tissue) were homogenized with ~0.26 mL of an ice-cold solution containing 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.5 at room temperature), 0.1 % β-mercaptoethanol, 1 mM EDTA, and 75 mg/mL polyvinylpolypyrrolidone. All subsequent steps were conducted at 0-4 °C. unless otherwise indicated. After centrifugation to remove debris (15,000 X g, 10 min), the supernatant was filtered through a Spin-X Centrifuge Tube Filter (Costar®-Corning Inc. Life Sciences; cat. #8160), and supplemented with 6 % glycerol. An aliquot of the filtrate (~200 µl) was then exchanged into Buffer Q (50 mM Tris-HCl, pH 7.6, 10 mM sodium sulfite, 1 mM EDTA, 300 mM NaCl, 6 % glycerol, & 5 mM DTT) using a Microcon 10 concentrator (Millipore Corp.) and the following procedure: the sample was concentrated ~10-fold and diluted with 200 µL. Buffer Q. and this wash step was repeated three times to yield the final preparation that was assayed for UDP-glucosyltransferase activity. pHBA ester glucoside forming activity was monitored spectrophotometrically as described in Example 4. The following assay conditions were used: Initial

rates of enzyme activity were measured at 25 °C in a quartz cuvette (0.5 mL final reaction volume) that contained 50 mM Tris-HCl (pH 7.3), 300 mM NaCl, 5 mM MgCl₂, 10 mM UDP-glucose, 5 mM pHBA, and 25 μl of the above cell-free extracts. Reactions were initiated with the latter, and product formation as a function of time was calculated using the extinction coefficient for the pHBA glucose ester described in Example 4. Initial rates of glucosyltransferase activity were normalized for the protein concentration of the various extracts, and the results are expressed in terms of specific activity (i.e., pkats/mg of total protein). Protein concentrations were determined by the Bradford Method using bovine serum albumin as a standard.

#### CPL enzyme assays

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Tobacco leaf extracts were prepared as described above, and CPL enzyme activity was measured at room temperature using a continuous spectrophotometric assay that monitors the conversion of chorismate to pHBA at 246 nm. Reactions were carried out in a 500-μl quartz cuvette that contained the following components: 50 mM Tris-HCl, pH 8.0, 200 mM NaCl, 100 μM purified chorismate, and 10-50 μl of leaf extract; the latter was used to start the reaction. The formation of pHBA was monitored at 246 nm, and initial velocities were used to calculate CPL enzyme activity (pkat/mg of protein), using an extinction coefficient of 10,946 cm<sup>-1</sup> M<sup>-1</sup>. Protein was determined by the Bradford Method as described above.

# Preparation of Tobacco Stalk Samples and HPLC analysis of pHBA Glucose Conjugates

All steps were conducted at room temperature. Forty-day-old tobacco plants growing in soil were cut at the base right above the ground and the leaves and associated stems were discarded. The entire stalk material (12-28 g fresh weight) was carefully weighed and cross-sectionally cut into small pieces (~1 cm long) using a pair of scissors. The tissue was transferred to a Waring blender and 9.0 mL of 50 % methanol was added for each gram of tissue. The sample was homogenized three times at high speed (15-s pulses), and the resulting homogenate was then incubated for 1 h at room temperature with occasional stirring.

Following this procedure, the homogenate was subjected to three more 15-s pulses in the Waring blender, and a small aliquot of the methanol extract (~400 µl) was removed to a 1.5-mL polypropylene microfuge tube for further processing. Debris was removed by

centrifugation (15,000 x g, 10 min), and a 50-µl aliquot of the supernatant was transferred to a fresh microfuge tube. The sample was taken to complete dryness under vacuum in a Speed-Vac® (Thermo Savant), using the optional heat setting. The dry residue was dissolved in 100 µl of 5 mM Tris-HCl (pH 8), and the sample was filtered and subjected to HPLC analysis for pHBA glucosides as described above for methanol-extracted leaf tissue.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Characterization and Properties of Transgenic Tobacco Plants with CPL and Grape GT.

As already described, a glufosinate-selectable expression construct containing the Grape GT behind a synthetic 35S promoter (SCP1) was introduced into a CPL-expressing tobacco plant that originated from a single kanamycin-resistant seed obtained from self-crossed CPL #34. Fifty-five independent primary transformants containing both transgenes were regenerated and transferred to soil. As controls, five "CPL alone" plants were also regenerated at the same time using the exact same procedure, but without transformation or glufosinate selection. When the plants were 14 days old, leaf samples were extracted with 50 % methanol and analyzed for pHBA glucose conjugates (Table 5). In the "CPL alone" control plants, the pHBA glucose ester accounted for  $55.4 \pm 1.3$  % of the total pHBA glucose conjugates. In contrast, virtually all of the double transformants had a much higher percentage of the pHBA ester glucoside. Indeed, this compound was the only pHBA glucose conjugate that was detected in twelve of the plants that contained both genes.

These observations provide compelling evidence that the Grape GT effectively competes with the endogenous glucosyltransferases that normally form the pHBA phenolic glucoside, at least at this early stage of development.

Table 5 shows expression of the Grape GT in pHBA-overproducing plants increases the percentage of the pHBA ester glucoside. Methanol-extracted leaf tissue from 14-day-old plants was analyzed. "Total pHBA" represents the total amount of pHBA that was present in the two glucose conjugates, after correcting for the associated glucose moiety (i.e., the sum of the phenolic glucoside and ester glucoside multiplied by 0.46, as described in Example 10). The top line of the table shows the mean (± SEM) values for 5 "CPL alone" control plants.

TABLE 5

	IABL		
Transgenic Plant	Total pHBA (% of Dry Weight)	pHBA Glucose Ester (% of Total pHBA Glucose Conjugates)	
Control (n=5)	$0.32 \pm 0.04$	55.4 ± 1.3	
45	0.721	74	
25	0.684	87	
55	0.875	88	
6	0.747	90	
37	0.764 <sup>-</sup>	90	
38	0.864	93	
43	0.896	93	
50	0.638	93	
49	0.936	93	
13	0.675	94 655 345	
40	1.084	94	
20	0.840	94	
9	0.904	94	
54	1.209	94	
12	1.002	94	
15	0.667	94	
51	1.049	95	
27	0.990	95	
18	0.908	95	
42	1.071	95	
5	1.105	96	
32	1.017	96	
23	1.324	96	
31	1.019	96	
35	1.071	96	
7	1.296	96	
8	1.155	96	
22	1.014	96	
14	1.146	96	
3	1.561	97	
1	1.207	97	
33	1.367	97	

Transgenic Plant	Total pHBA (% of Dry Weight)	pHBA Glucose Ester (% of Total pHBA Glucose Conjugates)
10	1.548	98
28	1.372	98
48	1.461	98
52	1.588	98
44	1.468	98
46		
34 2.226 99		99
		99
30	0.707	100
26	0.831	100
41	. 0.986	100
19		
36	. 1.174	100
29	1.209	100
4	1.243	100
53	1.508	100
11	1.537	100
47	1.564	100
2	1.582	100
39	1.945	100

Unexpectedly, most of the double transformants also had significantly higher levels of total pHBA, and there was a reasonable correlation between this parameter and the fractional percentage of the ester glucoside (Table 5). For example, focusing on the extremes, the total pHBA content of the control plants was  $0.32~\% \pm 0.04~\%$  (based on dry weight), which is typical for plants at this age. In contrast, all 20 plants harboring the Grape GT that contained 98-100 % ester glucoside had an average pHBA content of  $1.42 \pm 0.08~\%$ . Indeed, the pHBA content of one of the plants (line 34) was 2.23~% of DW, which is nearly a 7-fold increase over the control population.

5

10

15

Shown in Table 6 are UDP-glucosyltransferase activities for four double transformants and two "CPL alone" control plants. As already indicated, the spectrophotometric assay developed for these measurements specifically monitors the formation of the pHBA glucose

ester. As anticipated, the "CPL alone" control plants, which had only accumulated 52-59 % of their total pHBA as the ester glucoside (Table 5), exhibited the least amount of enzyme activity (Table 6). On the other hand, double transformant line 34, which had 99 % ester glucoside and the highest level of pHBA (2.2 % of dry weight) as shown in Table 5, also had the highest UDP-glucosyltransferase activity - at least 10 times greater than either of the "CPL alone" control plants. Although not perfect, there is also a reasonable correlation between *in vitro* UDP-glucosyltransferase activity (Table 6) and *in vivo* partitioning to the pHBA ester glucoside (Table 5) for the three other double transformants.

5

10

15

20

25

Table 6 shows pHBA ester glucoside forming activity in leaf extracts prepared from four different CPL/Grape GT double transformants (lines 34, 39, 47, and 53) and two "CPL alone" control plants (C-1 and C-2). The plants were thirty three days old at the time of analysis. Initial rates of pHBA glucose ester formation are expressed as pkats/mg of total extract protein.

TABLE 6

Transgenic Plant	pHBA-GT Activity (pkats/mg)	
C-1	28.6	
C-5	37.8	Ave. = 33.2
34	382	
39	281	
47	319	
53	234	Ave. = 304

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

ranged from 138-210 pkats/mg of protein. Based on this observation, Applicants concluded that stacking the two transgenes together did not result in higher levels of CPL gene expression, and that some other factor must be responsible for the elevated levels of pHBA that were observed in the plants with the Grape GT.

Previous experiments with fully mature CPL-expressing tobacco plants have shown that the phenolic glucoside is the only pHBA glucose conjugate in stem tissue. It was therefore of interest to see if the Grape GT could effectively compete with the naturally occurring UDPglucosyltransferases that are present in a tissue that is largely devoted to lignin biosynthesis, to partition pHBA to the desired ester glucoside. To address this question, one of the double transformants (line 44) and a CPL control plant that were both about five and a half weeks old were sacrificed, and the entire stalk material from each of the plants was extracted with 50 % methanol and analyzed by HPLC. Consistent with previous results, the control extract only contained the pHBA phenolic glucoside. In contrast, the ester glucoside was the predominant species (>90 %) in the stalk extract that was prepared from the double transformant. This observation, coupled with the results obtained with leaf tissue, strongly suggest that we have created transgenic tobacco plants that for all intents and purposes, only contain the pHBA ester glucoside, at least at this stage of development.

Table 7 summarizes the situation after six and a half weeks in soil for the 14 double transformants that we continued to monitor. The leaf content of pHBA had increased dramatically since the initial screening, and a number of the plants still had essentially no phenolic glucoside. More important, the leaf content of pHBA in transformant line 21 had already reached 4.3 % of the total dry weight, which is very close to the 4.6 % threshold level that was previously established with tobacco plants that only express CPL. However, the latter value was only observed in a fully mature 13-week-old tobacco plant, not at this early stage of development.

Table 7 shows pHBA accumulation in the CPL/Grape GT double transformants. Methanol-extracted leaf tissue was analyzed for pHBA glucose conjugates; the plants were 46 days old at the time of analysis. "Total pHBA" represents the total amount of pHBA that was present in the two glucose conjugates, after correcting for the associated glucose moiety (i.e., the sum of the phenolic glucoside and ester glucoside multiplied by

0.46, as described in Example 10). The top line of the table shows the mean values (± SEM) for four "CPL alone" control plants.

TABLE 7

	IABLE	
Transgenic Plant	Total pHBA (% of DW]	pHBA Glucose Ester [% of Total pHBA Glucose Conjugates]
CPL Controls (n=4)	0.68 ± 0.25	43.5 ± 4.5
25	1.512	60
6	1.579	72
2	2.462	86
15	1.842	87
3	2.572	90
10	3.149	95
46	2.843	96
34	3.491	96
52	3.571	97
. 21	4.308	98
53	3.870	98
47	3.863	98
11.	4.101	99
39	4.187	99

5

10

15

pHBA levels in the double transformants continued to rise as the plants matured. Indeed, this phenomenon is observed with CPL-expressing tobacco plants, and the increase with age can be quite dramatic, especially in leaf tissue. In light of the combined results of Tables 5-7, Applicants focused on double transformant line 39. In all of the earlier measurements, this plant consistently exhibited very high leaf levels of pHBA, and accumulated virtually all of the compound as the ester glucoside. As shown in Fig. 3, there was a significant increase in the pHBA leaf content of double transformant line 39 during the course of development. When this plant was fully mature, it constituted nearly 10 % of dry weight. Thus, simply by introducing the Grape GT into CPL-expressing tobacco plants, Applicants were able to exceed the previously established threshold level of pHBA accumulation in leaf tissue (4.6 % DW) by more than a factor of two.

Figure 3 also shows the developmental time course for pHBA accumulation in leaf tissue for CPL line 34. As already indicated, the latter is the parental line that the Grape GT was introduced into. Even when this plant was fully mature, the maximum leaf content of pHBA was only ~3.7 % DW, which is almost 3 times lower than the value obtained with the double transformant. Additionally, the ratio of ester glucoside to total pHBA glucose conjugates in double transformant line 39 was about 3-fold higher than CPL line 34 at all stages of development (Fig. 3).

Leaf samples were collected from double transformant line 39 and CPL line 34 at various stages of development as indicated. The leaf tissue was extracted with methanol and analyzed for glucose conjugates using HPLC. "pHBA (% DW)" represents the total amount of pHBA that was present in the two glucose conjugates, after correcting for the associated glucose moiety (i.e., the sum of the phenolic glucoside and ester glucoside multiplied by 0.46, as described in Example 10). The number above each time point in Figure 3 is the percentage of ester glucoside to total pHBA glucose conjugates.

In contrast to leaf levels of pHBA, CPL enzyme activity in leaf tissue did not increase as double transformant line 39 continued to grow (Table 8). Indeed, if anything, there was a slight decrease in CPL-specific activity (~25 %) in the leaf extract prepared from the 119-day-old plant compared to the 34-day-old plant. The same trend was also observed with the CPL control plant. However, at all stages of development, double transformant line 39 and the CPL control plant had virtually identical amounts of CPL enzyme activity (i.e., the values differed by less 15 % at all time points) (Table 8). In addition to confirming the results that were obtained with the 34-day-old plants described above, the more detailed study in Table 8 provides further proof that the elevated leaf levels of pHBA in the double transformants did not result from higher levels of CPL gene expression.

Table 8 shows the developmental time course for CPL enzyme activity in leaf tissue. Leaf extracts were prepared from double transformant line 39 and a CPL control plant at various stages of development. CPL enzyme activities were determined at room temperature using the spectrophotometric assay described in Example 10. Each assay was run in duplicate or triplicate and the average values are shown; variation between replicates was typically <10 %. CPL enzyme activity is expressed as pKats per mg of total leaf extract protein.

PCT/US03/05863 WO 03/066836

TABLE 8

Age of Plants (d in soil)	CPL Control Plant (pkats/mg)	Double transformant #39 (pkats/mg)	
34	210	· 187	
56	153	177	
96	140	145	
119	137	142	

Although double transformant line 39 and the CPL control plant had essentially the same amount of CPL enzyme activity as measured in leaf extracts (Table 8), this doesn't necessarily reflect the situation in vivo. CPL enzyme assays are conducted under optimal conditions, and measure initial velocities in the presence of excess substrate and absence of products. Thus, the initial rate of product formation in the in vitro assay is strictly proportional to the amount of enzyme that is added to the cuvette. Consequently, if two plants had identical levels of CPL gene expression, leaf extracts prepared from these plants would theoretically yield the same initial velocity in the in vitro assay. However, a number of researchers have shown that CPL is highly susceptible to product inhibition by pHBA (Bechthold et al., Archives of Biochemistry and Biophysics 288(1):39-47 (1991); Holden et al., Biochimica et Biophysica 15 Acta 1594:160-167 (2002)). Applicants confirmed these observations. The inhibitory constant (Ki) for pHBA is only  $\sim$ 2  $\mu$ M, which is 10-fold lower than the Km for chorismate.

10

20

25

30

Based on the above considerations and estimated concentration of non-glucosylated pHBA ("free pHBA") in CPL-expressing tobacco plants, it seems very likely that CPL is largely product-inhibited in vivo, even though most of the pHBA is converted to glucose conjugates by endogenous plant UDP-glucosyltransferases. If this scenario is correct, the most logical explanation for the higher levels of pHBA observed in the double transformants is relief of product inhibition. When the Grape GT is expressed at very high levels, CPL-generated pHBA is glucosylated at a faster rate, and the steady-state level of free pHBA is lower. With less product inhibition, the catalytic efficiency of CPL is increased, and the same amount of enzyme is able to convert more chorismate to pHBA in the same amount of time.

#### **EXAMPLE 11**

# Expression of the Grape GT in CPL-Expressing, pHBA-Overproducing Arabidopsis Plants

## Generation of pHBA-Overproducing Arabidopsis Plants

5

10

15

The artificial fusion protein, TP-CPL, was introduced into Arabidopsis and pHBA glucoside levels were determined. The binary construct described in Example 9, TP-CPL-pZBL1, was transformed into Agrobacterium tumefaciens strain C58 C1 Rif (also known as strain GV3101), carrying the disarmed Ti (virulence) plasmid pMP90 (Koncz et al., Mol. Gen. Genet. 204:383-396 (1986)) by electroporation, using available protocols (Meyer et al., Science 264:1452-1455 (1994)). The MP90 strain carrying the binary vector with the CPL expression construct was used to transform wild type Arabidopsis thaliana plants of the ecotype Columbia, using a published protocol of the vacuum infiltration technique (Clough et al., Plant J. 16(6):735-43 (1998)). Transgenic seedlings were identified under sterile conditions on standard plant growth media using kanamycin (50 μg/mL) for selection. Kanamycin resistant seedlings were transferred to soil and cultivated under a 12-h light/12-h dark photoperiod at 100 E m<sup>-2</sup>s<sup>-1</sup> at 18 °C (dark) and 21 °C (light) in a soil/perlite mixture.

Through this procedure, a population of 301 primary transformants derived from independent transformation events was generated. Six weeks after transfer to soil, the transgenic *Arabidopsis* plants were analyzed for pHBA glucosides using reverse phase HPLC as described below.

Fresh cut leaf material was homogenized in 50 % MeOH (5 µL per 25 mg wet weight), and the resulting extracts were clarified by low-speed centrifugation. An aliquot of the leaf extract was then applied to a Nova-Pak C18 column (60 angstrom pore size, 4 µm particle size) using a gradient of acetonitrile (6 %-48 %) that contained 1.5 % phosphoric acid. The pHBA phenolic and ester glucosides were detected by UV absorption 30 at 254 nm, and quantitated using extinction coefficients that were obtained from authentic chemical standards. Of the 272 transgenic Arabidopsis plants that were analyzed, 239 (or ~88 %) contained detectable levels of the pHBA phenolic glucoside and pHBA glucose ester, both present in about equal amounts. The mean leaf content of pHBA glucose 35 conjugates for the entire population of transgenic arabidopsis plants was  $3.35\% \pm 0.13\%$  of the total dry weight.

PCT/US03/05863 WO 03/066836

5

10

15

Based on the results of this survey, one of the primary transformants that accumulated large amounts of pHBA was selected for further manipulation. The pHBA glucoside leaf content of this plant (line 41) was 7.5 % DW, which is equivalent to 3.42 % free pHBA. Line 41 was self-crossed and T2 seeds were germinated on media containing kanamycin. The segregation pattern for kanamycin resistance of the T2 plants was ~3:1 (resistant to sensitive), indicating that the original primary transformant (T1 plant) had resulted from a single integration event. T3 seeds were collected from T2 progeny. T3 seed batches derived from T2 plants that were homozygous for the T-DNA insertion were identified. These T3 seed batches no longer segregated kanamycin-sensitive progeny when germinated on media containing kanamycin. All the resulting progeny from these T3 seed batches were therefore also homozygous for CPL. As described below, one of the T3 seed batches that only gave rise to kanamycin-resistant progeny was used for traitstacking experiments with the Grape GT.

Introduction of the Grape GT into pHBA-overproducing arabidopsis plants.

The same Grape GT expression construct that was used for tobacco transformation in Example 10, pBE856 (SCP1-Grape GT), was introduced into Agrobacterium tumefaciens strain C58 C1 Rif, carrying the 20 disarmed Ti (virulence) plasmid pMP90 (Koncz et al., Mol. Gen. Genet. 204:383-396 (1986)). Briefly, 1 ug plasmid DNA was mixed with 100 uL of electro-competent cells on ice. The cell suspension was transferred to a 100-µl electroporation cuvette (1 mm gap width) and electroporated using a BIORAD electroporator set to 1 kV, 400  $\Omega$  and 25  $\mu F.$  The cells were 25 transferred to 1 mL LB medium, incubated for 2 h at 30 °C, and were then plated onto LB medium containing 50 ug mL-1 kanamycin and 10 ug mL-1 rifampicin. The plates were incubated at 30 °C for 60 h. Recombinant agrobacterium cultures (500 mL LB, 50 ug mL-1 kanamycin and 10 ug mL-1 rifampicin) were inoculated from single colonies of transformed 30 agrobacterium cells and grown at 30 °C for 60 h. Cells were harvested by centrifugation (5000 x g, 10 min) and resuspended in 1 L of 5 % (W/V) sucrose containing 0.05 % (v/v) Silwet. Arabidopsis plants homozygous for TP-CPL, which were obtained from one of the line 41 T3 seed batches that only gave rise to kanamycin-resistant progeny as described above, 35 were grown in soil at a density of 30 plants per 100 cm<sup>2</sup> pot in metromix 360 soil mixture for 4 weeks (22 °C, 16 h light/8 h dark, 100  $\mu E$  m<sup>-2</sup>s<sup>-1</sup>). The plants were repeatedly dipped into the agrobacterium suspension

described above and kept in a dark, high humidity environment for 24 h. The plants were then grown for 3-4 weeks under the standard growth conditions described above.

5

10

15

20

25

30

35

Following this procedure, the plant material was harvested and dried for one week at ambient temperatures in paper bags. The seeds were then harvested using a 0.425 mm mesh brass sieve. One and a half grams of cleaned arabidopsis seed, corresponding to about 75000 seed were sterilized by washes in 45 mL of 80 % ethanol, 0.01 % Triton X-100, followed by 45 mL of 30 % (V/V) household bleach in water, 0.01 % Triton X-100 and finally by repeated rinsing in sterile water. Aliquots of ~7500 seed were transferred to 13 mm Petri dishes containing sterile plant growth medium, which consisted of 0.5X MS salts, 1.5 % (w/v) sucrose, 0.05 MES/KOH, pH 5.8, 200 ug mL-1 timentin, and 10 ug mL-1 phosphinotricine, solidified with agar (10 g l<sup>-1</sup>). Homogeneous dispersion of the seed on the medium was facilitated by mixing the aqueous seed suspension with a equal volume of melted plant growth medium. The plates were incubated under standard growth conditions for 10 d. Phosphinotricine-resistant seedlings were transferred to plant growth medium without phosphinotricine and grown for fourteen days before transfer to soil.

Characterization of the Arabidopsis CPL/Grape GT Double Transformants

Approximately 4 weeks after transfer to soil, leaf samples were collected from 45 of the primary transformants and methanol extracts were prepared for HPLC analysis to determine the content of pHBA glucosides. The goal was to identify the plants that had converted the majority of their pHBA to the glucose ester. Based on the results of this survey, a subset of the plants was tested for UDP-glucosyltransferase activity with pHBA as a substrate, using leaf extracts and the spectrophotometric assay that is described in Example 10. As already indicated, this assay only detects the formation of the pHBA ester glucoside, and provides a convenient way to identify the plants that express the highest levels of the Grape GT. Based on the combined results of these two analyses, one of the primary transformants (Line 1) was selected for further manipulation. This plant had at least five times more pHBA ester glucoside-forming activity in leaf extracts than the CPL control plants, and the pHBA ester glucoside was the predominant product in leaf tissue (92 % of the total pHBA conjugates).

To determine the stability of the Grape GT transgene and characterize the phenotype in greater detail, Line 1 was allowed to self-cross and seeds were collected. The seeds were germinated in soil and the resulting plants were grown at 50 % relative humidity, using a 14 h light (20 °C)/10 h (18 °C) dark cycle; the light intensity was ~80 µE m<sup>-2</sup>s<sup>-1</sup>. To serve as a control for this experiment, seeds from line 41 (the CPL-expressing line that the Grape GT was introduced into) were planted at the same time and the resulting plants were grown under identical conditions.

As described in more detail below, the plants were analyzed after 5 weeks of growth, and the results of this experiment are summarized in Table 9. All measurements were conducted with leaf tissue. Line 1 is genetically identical to Line 41, with the exception of the Grape GT. Both lines are homozygous for CPL and the integration site for the transgene is the same.

10

15

20

25

30

35

As shown in Table 9, the arabidopsis CPL/Grape GT double transformants (line 1) had a much higher percentage of pHBA ester glucoside than the CPL control plants (line 41). The double transformants also had eleven times more pHBA ester glucoside forming activity than Line 41. The most important observation, however, is the stimulatory effect of the Grape GT on pHBA accumulation. Thus, the total leaf content of pHBA in line 1 was more than 2.5-fold greater than the CPL control plants (Table 9). Furthermore, this is not because CPL gene expression was higher in the double transformants, since both sets of plants yielded similar amounts of CPL enzyme activity in leaf extracts (Table 9). Similar to the situation in tobacco (Example 10), the most likely explanation for the higher leaf levels of pHBA in the arabidopsis double transformants relates to product inhibition of CPL. In the presence of the Grape GT, the steady-state level of free pHBA is probably lower and CPL is less inhibited. Consequently, the double transformants convert more chorismate to pHBA in the same amount of time than the CPL control plants. In other words, CPL is a more efficient catalyst in the presence of the Grape GT, since the former is subject to less product inhibition.

Table 9 shows characterization of transgenic arabidopsis plants that express CPL and the Grape GT (Line 1). Line 41 expresses CPL only, and is the parental line into which the Grape GT was introduced. Both sets of plants were 5 weeks old at the time of analysis. All measurements were conducted with leaf tissue. CPL enzyme activity and

pHBA ester glucoside-forming activity ("GT Activity") were measured as described in Example 10. Three different siblings from both lines were assayed for each parameter, and the values in the table represent the mean ± SE.

5

10

15

20

25

30

TABLE 9

Plant	CPL Activity (pkats/mg)	GT Activity (pkats/mg)	Total pHBA (% DW)	Glucose Ester (% total glucose conjugates)
Line 41	172 ± 22	14.3 ± 1.0	1.03 ± 0.03	71.0 ± 1.0
Line 1	154 ± 16	159 ± 18	2.60 ± 0.51	95.0 ± 1.5

Taken together, these experiments provide a compelling demonstration of the in vivo utility of the Grape GT in pHBA-overproducing plants. The virtually identical results obtained in tobacco and arabidopsis strongly suggests that this approach would work with many other plant species as well. Finally, the experiments described herein suggest a general trait-stacking strategy that could be used to partition other plantgenerated hydroxybenzoic acid derivitives (i.e., gallic acid) or hydroxycinnamic acid derivatives (i.e., pHCA) to their corresponding ester glucosides, using an appropriate UDP-glucosyltransferase. As already indicated, one of the major advantages of having plants that only form the pHBA ester glucoside is that it is very easy to recover free pHBA from this compound compared to the phenolic glucoside. The fact that it is easier to cleave off the associated glucose molecule from the ester glucoside could represent a substantial cost savings in the recovery and purification of free pHBA using a plant-based platform, and this is probably also true for other hydroxybenzoic acid and hydroxycinnamic acid derivatives.

As shown in Figures 4a and 4b, the pHBA glucose ester is far more susceptible to acid and base hydrolysis than the pHBA phenolic glucoside. The pHBA phenolic glucoside and pHBA glucose ester were incubated for 48 h at 60 °C with indicated concentrations of NaOH (Panel A) or HCL (Panel B). The initial concentration of both compounds was 0.19 mM and the total reaction volume was 106  $\mu L$ . Reactions were conducted in tightly sealed polypropylene tubes to prevent evaporative loss. Following acid or

base hydrolysis, the samples were analyzed by HPLC for pHBA glucose conjugates and free pHBA, using the same column and gradient that is described in Example 10. Prior to HPLC analysis, the acid hydrolyzed samples were diluted with an equal volume of NaOH that contained a 0.2 mM excess of NaOH relative to the original concentration of HCL. The 5 base hydrolyzed samples were analyzed directly. Chemically synthesized pHBA phenolic and ester glucoside standards and free pHBA were used to calibrate the HPLC runs for retention times, and extinction coefficients for all three compounds were accurately determined under the conditions employed. Peak areas were integrated using the software package 10 provided with the Hewlett Packard Chemstation, and values obtained with known amounts of the chemical standards were used to quantitate compounds of interest in the acid and base hydrolyzed samples. In Figures 4a and 4b, filled triangles correspond to the pHBA phenolic glucoside and filled circles correspond to the pHBA glucose ester. 15

PCT/US03/05863

#### CLAIMS

#### What is claimed is:

 An isolated nucleic acid molecule encoding a UDPglucosyltransferase enzyme selected from the group consisting of:

5

- (a) an isolated nucleic acid molecule encoding the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:18 or SEQ ID NO:22;
- (b) an isolated nucleic acid molecule that hybridizes with (a) under the following stringent hybridization conditions:
   0.1X SSC, 0.1 % SDS at 65 °C, and washed with 2X SSC,
   0.1 % SDS followed by 0.1X SSC, 0.1 % SDS; and

10

- (c) an isolated nucleic acid molecule that is complementary to (a) or (b).
- An isolated nucleic acid molecule encoding a UDPglucosyltransferase enzyme selected from the group consisting of:

15

- (a) an isolated nucleic acid molecule encoding the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:31;
- (b) an isolated nucleic acid molecule that hybridizes with (a) under the following stringent hybridization conditions:
   0.1X SSC, 0.1 % SDS at 65 °C, and washed with 2X SSC,
   0.1 % SDS followed by 0.1X SSC, 0.1 % SDS; and

20

- (c) an isolated nucleic acid molecule that is complementary to (a) or (b).
- 3. An isolated nucleic acid molecule encoding a UDP-glucosyltransferase enzyme having:

25

- a) at least 75 % identity to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:18 or at least 72 % identity to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:22;
- activity to catalyze the production of pHBA ester glucoside from pHBA;

30

- c) at least a 4.88-fold substrate preference for pHBA over sinapic acid at a 10 mM substrate concentration; and
- d) a turnover number of at least 1.77 sec<sup>-1</sup> for the conversion of pHBA to pHBA ester glucoside.
- 4. A polypeptide encoded by the isolated nucleic acid molecule of 35 Claims 1, 2, or 3.
  - 5. An isolated nucleic acid molecule comprising
    - (a) a nucleotide sequence encoding an UDPglucosyltransferase enzyme having at least 82 % identity

			over the length of 478 amino acids based on the Smith- Waterman method of alignment when compared to a
			polypeptide having the sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:18, or
5		(b)	a nucleotide sequence comprising the complement of the
•		(-)	nucleotide sequence of (a).
	6.	An i	solated nucleic acid molecule comprising
		(a)	a nucleotide sequence encoding an UDP-
			glucosyltransferase enzyme having at least 82 % identity
10			over the length of 511 amino acids based on the Smith-
			Waterman method of alignment when compared to a
			polypeptide having the sequence set forth in SEQ ID
			NO:22, or
		(b)	a nucleotide sequence comprising the complement of the
15			nucleotide sequence of (a).
	7.	A c	himeric gene comprising the isolated nucleic acid molecule
	of any on	e of	Claims 1-3 operably linked to suitable regulatory sequences.
	8.	A tr	ansformed host cell comprising the chimeric gene of
	Claim 7.		
20	9.		e transformed host cell of Claim 8 wherein the host cell is
		(a)	a microorganism selected from the group consisting of
			Escherichia, Klebsiella, Salmonella, Agrobacterium,
		<i>(</i> L.)	Saccharomyces, Pichia, Pseudomonas, and Bacillus; or a green plant cell selected from the group consisting of
		(b)	eucalyptus (Eucalyptus grandis), tobacco (Nicotiana spp.),
25			arabidopsis (Arabidopsis thaliana), sugarbeet (Beta spp.),
			sugarcane (Saccharum spp.), kenaf (Hibiscus cannabinus
			L), castor (Ricinus spp.), miscanthus (Miscanthus spp.),
			and Elephant grass (Pennisetum spp.).
30	10.	Th	e transformed host cell of Claim 9 further comprising one or
50			acid fragments selected from the group consisting of:
	Jon. 7.4	a)	a nucleic acid fragment for chorismate pyruvate lyase
			enzyme activity, the nucleic acid fragment encoding a
			polypeptide having the amino acid sequence set forth in
35			SEQ ID NO:38; and

b)

a nucleic acid fragment for 4-hydroxycinnamoyl-CoA

hydratase/lyase enzyme activity, the nucleic acid

fragment encoding a polypeptide having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:46,

each nucleic acid fragment operably linked to suitable regulatory sequences for protein production.

- 11. A method for increasing UDP-glucosyltransferase enzyme activity in a microorganism or green plant cell comprising,
  - (a) transforming a host microorganism or green plant cell with an UDP-glucosyltransferase gene comprising the nucleotide sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:17, SEQ ID NO:21, or SEQ ID NO:30, the nucleic acid sequence operably linked to suitable regulatory sequences for protein expression;
  - (b) growing the transformed host microorganism or green plant cell of step a) under appropriate conditions for expression of the UDP-glucosyltransferase gene.
  - 12. A method for increasing the ratio of the pHBA ester glucoside to total pHBA glucose conjugates in pHBA-producing microorganisms and green plant cells, the method comprising:
    - (a) transforming a pHBA-producing microorganism or green plant cell with a nucleic acid fragment encoding a polypeptide for UDP-glucosyltransferase enzyme activity operably linked to suitable regulatory sequences, the polypeptide having
      - at least 75 % identity to an amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:18 or at least 72 % identity to an amino acid sequence as set forth in SEQ ID NO:22;
      - at least a 4.88-fold substrate preference for pHBA over sinapic acid at a 10 mM substrate concentration;
         and
      - 3) a turnover number of at least 1.77 sec<sup>-1</sup> for conversion of pHBA to pHBA ester glucoside,
    - (b) growing the transformed microorganism or green plant cell of step a) under suitable conditions for expressing UDP-glucosyltransferase activity and producing pHBA ester glucoside; and

15

5

10

20

25

30

35

(c) recovering pHBA ester glucoside, the ratio of pHBA ester glucose to total pHBA glucose conjugates at least 10 % greater than the ratio of pHBA ester glucose to total pHBA glucose conjugates of an untransformed microbe or green plant cell.

5

- 13. A method according to Claim 12 wherein the host cell is
  - (a) a microorganism selected from the group consisting of Escherichia, Klebsiella, Salmonella, Agrobacterium, Sabcharomyces, Pichia, Pseudomonas, and Bacillus, or

10

(b) a green plant cell selected from the group consisting of eucalyptus (Eucalyptus grandis), tobacco (Nicotiana spp.), arabidopsis (Arabidopsis thaliana), sugarbeet (Beta spp.), sugarcane (Saccharum spp.), kenaf (Hibiscus cannabinus L), castor (Ricinus spp.), miscanthus (Miscanthus spp.), and Elephant grass (Pennisetum spp.).

15

14. The method according to Claim 13 wherein the host cell further comprises one or both exogenous nucleic acid fragments selected from the group consisting of:

20

 a) a nucleic acid fragment for a chorismate pyruvate lyase enzyme, the nucleic acid fragment encoding a polypeptide having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:38; and

25

 a nucleic acid fragment for a 4-hydroxycinnamoyl-CoA hydratase/lyase enzyme, the nucleic acid fragment encoding a polypeptide having the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:46,

each nucleic acid fragment operably linked to suitable regulatory sequences for protein production.

- 15. A method for the *in vitro* production of pHBA ester glucoside 30 comprising
  - contacting in vitro pHBA with UDP-glucose in the presence of an effective amount of a UDPglucosyltransferase enzyme having

35

 a) at least 75 % identity to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:18, or at least 72 % identity to the amino acid sequence set forth in SEQ ID NO:22;

- at least a 4.88-fold substrate preference for pHBA over sinapic acid at a 10 mM substrate concentration;
   and
- c) a turnover number of at least 1.77 sec<sup>-1</sup> for conversion of pHBA to the pHBA ester glucoside; and
- ii) isolating the pHBA ester glucoside.

5

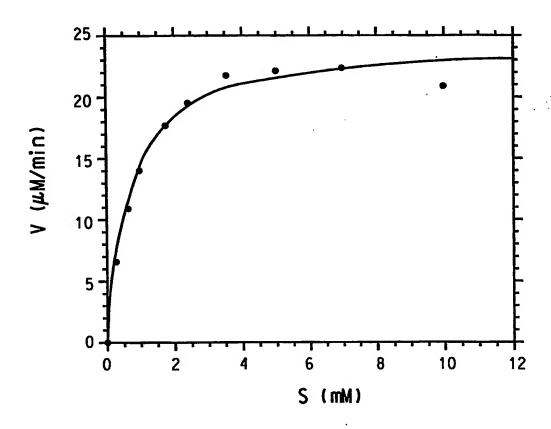


FIG. 1

2/4

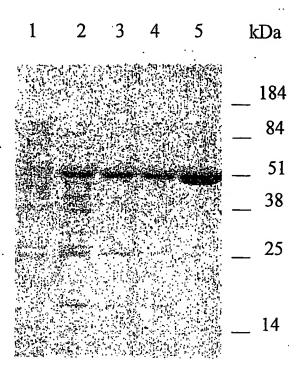
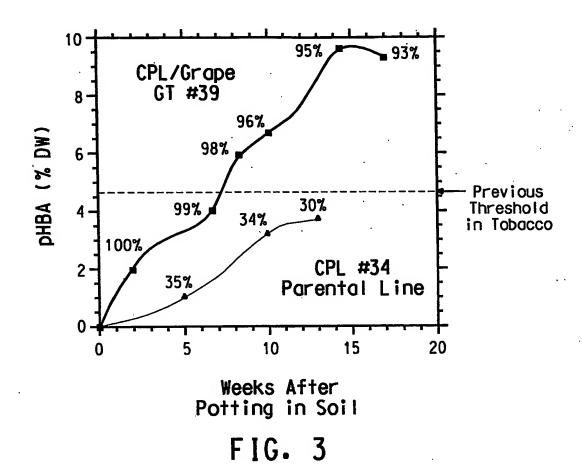
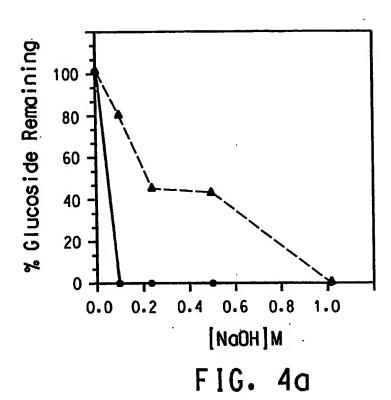
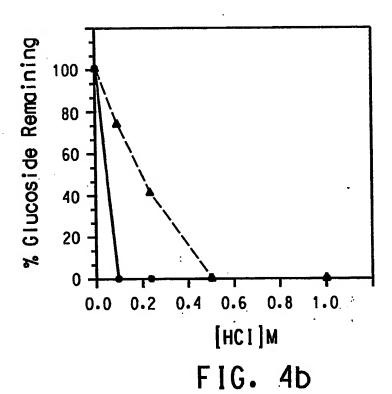


FIG. 2







## SEQUENCE LISTING

<110>	E. I. duPont de Nemours and Company, Inc.	
<120>	UDP-Glucosyltransferases	
<130>	CL1821 PCT	•
<150> <151>	60/355,511 2002-02-07	
<160>	46	
<170>	Microsoft Office 97	
<210> <211> <212> <213>		
<220> <223>	Primer 1	•
<400> ctactc	1 cattt catatggaac tatcatcttc tcctt	35
<210> <211> <212> <213>	40 .	
<220> <223>	Primer 2	
<400> catctt	2 tactg gatccttatg acttttgcaa taaaagtttt	40
<210> <211> <212> <213>	1494	
<220> <221> <222>		
<400> atg ga Met Gl	3 aa cta tca tct tct cct tta cct cct cat gtt atg ctt tta tcg lu Leu Ser Ser Pro Leu Pro Pro His Val Met Leu Leu Ser 5 10 15	48
ttc co	ca ggg caa ggc cat gtt aat cca ctt ctt cgt ctc ggc aag ctc ro Gly Gln Gly His Val Asn Pro Leu Leu Arg Leu Gly Lys Leu 20 25 30	96
ttg go Leu Al	ct tcg aag ggt tta ctc gtc act ttt gtc acc aca gaa tca tgg la Ser Lys Gly Leu Leu Val Thr Phe Val Thr Thr Glu Ser Trp 35 40 45	144

1

ggc Gly	aaa Lys 50	aag Lys	atg Met	cga Arg	acc Thr	gcc Ala 55	aac Asn	aag Lys	att Ile	caa Gln	gac Asp 60	cga Arg	gcc Ala	ctc Leu	aaa Lys		192
cct Pro 65	atc Ile	ggt Gly	aaa Lys	ggt Gly	tat Tyr 70	ctc Leu	cgg Arg	ttc Phe	gat Asp	ttc Phe 75	ttc Phe	gac Asp	gac Asp	ggt Gly	ctc Leu 80		240
cct Pro	gaa Glu	gac Asp	gac Asp	gat Asp 85	gca Ala	agc Ser	aga Arg	acc Thr	aac Asn 90	tta Leu	acc Thr	atc Ile	ctc Leu	cga Arg 95	cca Pro		288
caa Gln	cta Leu	gag Glu	ctg Leu 100	gtc Val	gga Gly	caa Gln	caa Gln	gag Glu 105	atc Ile	aaa Lys	aac Asn	ctg Leu	gtg Val 110	aaa Lys	cgt Arg		336
tac Tyr	aag Lys	gaa Glu 115	gtg Val	atg Met	aaa Lys	cag Gln	ccc Pro 120	gtg Val	acg Thr	tgt Cys	ctc Leu	atc Ile 125	aac Asn	aac Asn	cct Pro		384
ttc Phe	gtc Val 130	tct Ser	tgg Trp	gtc Val	tgt Cys	gac Asp 135	gta Val	gcc Ala	gaa Glu	gat Asp	ctt Leu 140	caa Gln	atc Ile	ccc Pro	tgt Cys		432
gct Ala 145	gtt Val	ctc Leu	tgg Trp	gtc Val	cag Gln 150	tct Ser	tgt Cys	gct Ala	tgc Cys	cta Leu 155	gct Ala	tct Ser	tat Tyr	tat Tyr	tat Tyr 160		480
tac Tyr	cac His	cac His	aag Lys	ctt Leu 165	gtc Val	gac Asp	ttc Phe	ccg Pro	act Thr 170	gaa Glu	aca Thr	gat Asp	ccc	aag Lys 175	atc Ile		528
gat Asp	gtc Val	cag Gln	atc Ile 180	Pro	tgc Cys	atg Met	cct Pro	gtc Val 185	ttg Leu	aaa Lys	cac His	gac Asp	gag Glu 190	atc Ile	cct Pro		576
tct Ser	ttc Phe	att Ile 195	His	cct Pro	ttt Phe	tca Ser	cct Pro 200	tat Tyr	tcg Ser	ggt Gly	tta Leu	aga Arg 205	gaa Glu	gtg Val	atc Ile		624
att Ile	gat Asp 210	Gln	atc Ile	aaa Lys	cgt Arg	ctc Leu 215	His	aag Lys	cct Pro	ttc Phe	gtt Val 220	Val	ctc Leu	atc	gat Asp		672
act Thr 225	Phe	tac Tyr	tcc Ser	ttg Leu	gag Glu 230	Lys	gat Asp	atc Ile	atc	gac Asp 235	His	atg Met	aca Thr	aac Asn	Leu 240		720
tct Ser	cgc Arg	aco Thi	ggc Gly	gtt Val 245	. Val	aga Arg	Pro	cto Leu	gga Gly 250	Pro	ctt Leu	tac Tyr	aaa Lys	Met 255	gcc Ala		768
aaa Lys	a acc	tto Lei	att 11e 260	Cys	gat Asp	gac Asp	ato Ile	aaa Lys 265	Gly	gat Asp	ato Met	tct Ser	gag Glu 270	. Thr	agg Arg		816
gat Asj	gåo Ası	tgo Cys 275	s Met	g gag : Glu	g tgg ı Trp	tta Lev	gad Asp 280	Ser	g cag Glr	cct Pro	gtt Val	Sex 285	: Ser	gtt Val	gtt Val		864
tac Ty:	290	e Se	a tti r Phe	ggt Gly	acc Thr	ato Met 295	: Ala	t tac a Tyr	gto Val	g aca L Thr	Glr Glr 300	ı Glı	cag Glr	ato Ile	e Ser	•	912

PCT/US03/05863 WO 03/066836

gag Glu 305	att Ile	gcg Ala	ttt Phe	GJÅ gàc	gtt Val 310	tta Leu	aac Asn	gct Ala	ggc Gly	gtt Val 315	tcg Ser	ttt Phe	ttg Leu	tgg Trp	gtg Val 320	960
ata Ile	aga Arg	caa Gln	caa Gln	gaa Glu 325	tta Leu	ggt Gly	gta Val	aac Asn	aaa Lys 330	gag Glu	cga Arg	cat His	gtt Val	ttg Leu 335	cct Pro	1008
gaa Glu	gaa Glu	ctc Leu	aaa Lys 340	ejà aaa	aaa Lys	ggt Gly	aaa Lys	gtc Val 345	gtt Val	gaa Glu	tgg Trp	tgt Cys	tca Ser 350	caa Gln	gag Glu	1056
				cat His												1104
tgg Trp	aac Asn 370	tca Ser	acg Thr	atg Met	gaa Glu	gct Ala 375	ttg Leu	tct Ser	agt Ser	gga Gly	gtc Val 380	cca Pro	acg Thr	gtc Val	tgt Cys	1152
ttt Phe 385	cct Pro	cag Gln	tgg Trp	gga Gly	gat Asp 390	caa Gln	gtc Val	acc Thr	gac Asp	gct Ala 395	gct Ala	tac Tyr	atg Met	agc Ser	gac Asp 400	1200
gtg Val	ttc Phe	aag Lys	acg Thr	gga Gly 405	gtg Val	agg Arg	ctt Leu	agc Ser	cgt Arg 410	gga Gly	gag Glu	acg Thr	gag Glu	gag Glu 415	aga Arg	1248
gtg Val	gtg Val	cct Pro	agg Arg 420	gag Glu	gaa Glu	gta Val	gcg Ala	gag Glu 425	agg Arg	ctg Leu	aga Arg	gaa Glu	gtt Val 430	acg Thr	aaa Lys	1296
gga Gly	gag Glu	aaa Lys 435	Ala	acg Thr	gag Glu	ctg Leu	aag Lys 440	Lys	aat Asn	gct Ala	tta Leu	aaa Lys 445	tgg Trp	aag Lys	gag Glu	1344
gag Glu	gcġ Ala 450	Glu	gcg Ala	gcc	gtg Val	gct Ala 455	Arg	cgt Arg	ggc Gly	tcg Ser	tcg Ser 460	gat Asp	cgg Arg	aat Asn	ctt Leu	1392
gat Asp 465	Glu	ttt. Phe	gtg Val	gaa Glu	aag Lys 470	Leu	tgc Cys	gtc Val	aaa Lys	cat His 475	Val	gct Ala	aaa Lys	cag Gln	aac Asn 480	1440
gga Gly	agt Ser	cto Leu	aat Asn	caa Gln 485	Asn	gga Gly	agt Ser	att Ile	Caa Gln 490	ьуз	ctt Leu	tta Leu	ttg Leu	caa Gln 495	Lys	1488
tca Ser	taa	ı							•							1494

<210> 4 <211> 497 <212> PRT <213> Brassica napus

<400> 4

Met Glu Leu Ser Ser Ser Pro Leu Pro Pro His Val Met Leu Leu Ser 1  $\phantom{\bigg|}$  5  $\phantom{\bigg|}$  10  $\phantom{\bigg|}$  15

Phe Pro Gly Gln Gly His Val Asn Pro Leu Leu Arg Leu Gly Lys Leu 20 25 30

- Leu Ala Ser Lys Gly Leu Leu Val Thr Phe Val Thr Thr Glu Ser Trp 35 40 45
- Gly Lys Lys Met Arg Thr Ala Asn Lys Ile Gln Asp Arg Ala Leu Lys 50 60
- Pro Ile Gly Lys Gly Tyr Leu Arg Phe Asp Phe Phe Asp Asp Gly Leu 65 70 75 80
- Pro Glu Asp Asp Asp Ala Ser Arg Thr Asn Leu Thr Ile Leu Arg Pro 85 90 95
- Gln Leu Glu Leu Val Gly Gln Gln Glu Ile Lys Asn Leu Val Lys Arg  $\cdot$  100 105 110
- Tyr Lys Glu Val Met Lys Gln Pro Val Thr Cys Leu Ile Asn Asn Pro 115 120 125
- Phe Val Ser Trp Val Cys Asp Val Ala Glu Asp Leu Gln Ile Pro Cys 130 135 140
- Ala Val Leu Trp Val Gln Ser Cys Ala Cys Leu Ala Ser Tyr Tyr 145 · 150 155 160
- Tyr His His Lys Leu Val Asp Phe Pro Thr Glu Thr Asp Pro Lys Ile 165 170 175
- Asp Val Gln Ile Pro Cys Met Pro Val Leu Lys His Asp Glu Ile Pro 180 185 190
- Ser Phe Ile His Pro Phe Ser Pro Tyr Ser Gly Leu Arg Glu Val Ile 195 200 205
- Ile Asp Gln Ile Lys Arg Leu His Lys Pro Phe Val Val Leu Ile Asp 210 215 220
- Thr Phe Tyr Ser Leu Glu Lys Asp Ile Ile Asp His Met Thr Asn Leu 225 230 235
- Ser Arg Thr Gly Val Val Arg Pro Leu Gly Pro Leu Tyr Lys Met Ala 245 250 255
- Lys Thr Leu Ile Cys Asp Asp Ile Lys Gly Asp Met Ser Glu Thr Arg 260 265 270

Asp Asp Cys Met Glu Trp Leu Asp Ser Gln Pro Val Ser Ser Val Val 275 280 285

Tyr Ile Ser Phe Gly Thr Met Ala Tyr Val Thr Gln Glu Gln Ile Ser 290 295 300

Glu Ile Ala Phe Gly Val Leu Asn Ala Gly Val Ser Phe Leu Trp Val 305 310 315 320

Ile Arg Gln Gln Glu Leu Gly Val Asn Lys Glu Arg His Val Leu Pro 325 . 330 335

Glu Glu Leu Lys Gly Lys Gly Lys Val Val Glu Trp Cys Ser Gln Glu 340 345 350

Lys Val Leu Ala His Pro Ser Val Val Cys Phe Val Thr His Cys Gly 355 360 365

Trp Asn Ser Thr Met Glu Ala Leu Ser Ser Gly Val Pro Thr Val Cys 370 380

Phe Pro Gln Trp Gly Asp Gln Val Thr Asp Ala Ala Tyr Met Ser Asp 385 390 395 400

Val Phe Lys Thr Gly Val Arg Leu Ser Arg Gly Glu Thr Glu Glu Arg 405 410 415

Val Val Pro Arg Glu Glu Val Ala Glu Arg Leu Arg Glu Val Thr Lys 420 425 430

Gly Glu Lys Ala Thr Glu Leu Lys Lys Asn Ala Leu Lys Trp Lys Glu 435 440

Glu Ala Glu Ala Ala Val Ala Arg Arg Gly Ser Ser Asp Arg Asn Leu 450 455 460

Asp Glu Phe Val Glu Lys Leu Cys Val Lys His Val Ala Lys Gln Asn 465 470 475 480

Gly Ser Leu Asn Gln Asn Gly Ser Ile Gln Lys Leu Leu Gln Lys 485 490 495

Ser

<210> 5

<211> 28

<212> DNA

<213> artificial sequence

<220> <223>	Pr	imer	3							•						
<400> ccatat	5 cag	rt ca	ıtgat	gtto	gaa	actt	:g									28
<210> <211> <212> <213>		IA	icial	L se	dnev	ce										
<220> <223>	Pr	ime	c 4													
<400> gtcaaa	6 agad	eg to	egac	ctag	t at	cc										24
<210> <211> <212> <213>	1 4 Dì	455 NA rabio	dops.	is t	hali	ana			٠							
<220> <221> <222>	Ci	DS 1)	(145	5)								•			٠	
<400> atg a Met M	ta :	ttc Phe	Glu	act Thr 5	tgt Cys	cca Pro	tct Ser	cca Pro	aac Asn 10	cca Pro	att Ile	cat His	gta Val	atg Met 15	ctc Leu	48
gtc t Val S	cg	ttt Phe	caa Gln 20	gga Gly	caa Gln	GJÄ āāc	cac His	gtc Val 25	aac Asn	cct Pro	ctt Leu	ctt Leu	cgt Arg 30	ctc Leu	ggc Gly	96
aag t Lys L	ta .eu	att Ile 35	gct Ala	tca Ser	aag Lys	ggt Gly	tta Leu 40	ctc Leu	gtt Val	acc Thr	ttc Phe	gtt Val 45	aca Thr	acg Thr	gag Glu	144
ctt t Leu T	gg Srp	ggc Gly	aag Lys	aaa Lys	atg Met	aga Arg 55	caa Gln	gcc Ala	aac Asn	aaa Lys	atc Ile 60	gtt Val	gac Asp	ggt Gly	gaa Glu	192
ctt a Leu I 65	aaa Lys	ccg Pro	gtt Val	ggt Gly	tcc Ser 70	ggt Gly	tca Ser	atc Ile	cgg Arg	ttt Phe 75	gag Glu	ttc Phe	ttt Phe	gat Asp	gaa Glu 80	240
gaa t Glu T	tgg I'rp	gca Ala	gag Glu	gat Asp 85	gat Asp	gac Asp	cgg Arg	aga Arg	gct Ala 90	gat Asp	ttc Phe	tct Ser	ttg Leu	tac Tyr 95	att Ile	288
gct o Ala i	cac	cta Leu	gag Glu 100	agc Ser	gtt Val	GJ <b>y</b> ggg	ata Ile	cga Arg 105	Glu	gtg Val	tct Ser	aag Lys	ctt Leu 110	gtg Val	aga Arg	336
aga i Arg !	tac Tyr	gag Glu	Glu	gcg Ala	aac Asn	gag Glu	cct Pro 120	Val	tcg Ser	tgt Cys	ctt Leu	atc Ile 125	Asn	aac Asn	ccg Pro	384

ttt Phe	atc Ile 130	cca Pro	tgg Trp	gtc Val	tgc Cys	cac His 135	gtg Val	gcg Ala	gaa Glu	gag Glu	ttc Phe 140	aac Asn	att Ile	cct Pro	tgt Cys		432
gcg Ala 145	gtt Val	ctc Leu	tgg Trp	gtt Val	cag Gln 150	tct Ser	tgt Cys	gct Ala	tgt Cys	ttc Phe 155	tct. Ser	gct Ala	tat Tyr	tac Tyr	cat His 160		480
tac Tyr	caa Gln	gat Asp	ggc Gly	tct Ser 165	gtt Val	tca Ser	ttc Phe	cct Pro	acg Thr 170	gaa Glu	aca Thr	gag Glu	cct Pro	gag Glu 175	ctc Leu		528
gat Asp	gtg Val	aag Lys	ctt Leu 180	cct Pro	tgt Cys	gtt Val	cct Pro	gtc Val 185	ttg Leu	aag Lys	aac Asn	gac Asp	gag Glu 190	att Ile	cct Pro		576
agc Ser	ttt Phe	ctc Leu 195	cat His	cct Pro	tct Ser	tct Ser	agg Arg 200	ttc Phe	acg Thr	ggt Gly	ttt Phe	cga Arg 205	caa Gln	gcg Ala	att Ile		624
ctt Leu	ggg Gly 210	caa Gln	ttc Phe	aag Lys	aat Asn	ctg Leu 215	agc Ser	aag Lys	tcc Ser	ttc Phe	tgt Cys 220	gtt Val	cta Leu	atc Ile	gat Asp	١	672
tct Ser 225	Phe	gac Asp	tca Ser	ttg Leu	gaa Glu 230	caa Gln	gaa Glu	gtt Val	atc Ile	gat Asp 235	tac Tyr	atg Met	tca Ser	agt Ser	ctt Leu 240		720
tgt Cys	ccg Pro	gtt Val	aaa Lys	acc Thr 245	gtt Val	gga Gly	ccg Pro	ctt Leu	ttc Phe 250	aaa Lys	gtt Val	gct Ala	agg Arg	aca Thr 255	Val		768
act Thr	tct Ser	gac Asp	gta Val 260	Ser	ggt Gly	gac Asp	att Ile	tgc Cys 265	aaa Lys	tca Ser	aca Thr	gat Asp	aaa Lys 270	tgc Cys	ctc Leu	•	816
gag Glu	tgg	tta Leu 275	Asp	tcg Ser	agg Arg	cct Pro	aaa Lys 280	Ser	tca Ser	gtt Val	gto Val	tac Tyr 285	Ile	tcg Ser	ttc Phe		864
G1 y ggg	aca Thr 290	Val	gca Ala	tat Tyr	ttg Leu	aag Lys 295	caa Gln	gaa Glu	cag Gln	atc	gaa Glu 300	ı Glu	atc Ile	gct Ala	cac		912
gga Gly 305	v Val	ttg Lev	g aag Lys	tcg Ser	ggt Gly 310	Leu	tcg Ser	ttc Phe	ttg Leu	tgg Trp 315	Val	g att . Ile	aga Arg	cct	cca Pro 320		960
cca Pro	a cac His	gat Asp	cto Lev	aaq Lys 325	3 Val	gag Glu	aca Thr	cat His	gto Val 330	Leu	cct Pro	caa Gln	gaa Glu	ctt Lev 335	aaa Lys		1008
gaç Glu	g agt 1 Sei	agt Sei	gct Ala 340	Lys	a ggt s Gly	aaa Lys	ggg ggg	atg Met 345	Ile	gtg Val	gat Asp	tgg Trp	tgc Cys 350	Pro	caa Gln		1056
gaç Gli	g caa ı Glı	a gto n Va: 35!	l Leı	g tct ı Sei	t cat	cct Pro	tca Sei 360	c Val	gca Ala	tgo Cys	tto Pho	gtg Val	. Thr	cat His	tgt Cys		1104
gga	a tgg y Trj 370	Ası	c tc n Se	g acar r Thi	a ato r Met	g gaa : Glu 375	ı Sei	t tto r Lev	j tct i Sei	tca Sei	a gg c Gl; 38	y Val	ceg L Pro	g gto Val	gtt L Val		1152

PCT/US03/05863 WO 03/066836

tgt Cys 385	tgt Cys	ccg Pro	caa Gln	tgg Trp	gga Gly 390	gat Asp	caa Gln	gtg Val	act Thr	gat Asp 395	gca Ala	gtg Val	tat Tyr	ttg Leu	atc Ile 400	1200
gat Asp	gtt Val	ttc Phe	aag Lys	acc Thr 405	ggg ggg	gtt Val	aga Arg	cta Leu	ggc Gly 410	cgt Arg	gga Gly	gcg Ala	acc Thr	gag Glu 415	gag Glu	1248
agg Arg	gta Val	gtg Val	cca Pro 420	agg Arg	gag Glu	gaa Glu	gtg Val	gcg Ala 425	gag Glu	aag Lys	ctt Leu	ttg Leu	gaa Glu 430	gcg Ala	aca Thr	1296
gtt Val	ggg ggg	gag Glu 435	aag Lys	gca Ala	gag Glu	gag Glu	ttg Leu 440	aga Arg	aag Lys	aac Asn	gct Ala	ttg Leu 445	aaa Lys	tgg Trp	aag Lys	1344
	gag Glu 450															1392
ttt Phe 465	agg Arg	gag Glu	ttt Phe	gtg Val	gag Glu 470	aag Lys	tta Leu	ggt Gly	gcg Ala	gga Gly 475	gta Val	acg Thr	aag Lys	act Thr	aaa Lys 480	1440
_	aat Asn															1455

<210> 8 <211> 484 <212> PRT

<213> Arabidopsis thaliana

<400> 8

Met Met Phe Glu Thr Cys Pro Ser Pro Asn Pro Ile His Val Met Leu

Val Ser Phe Gln Gly Gln Gly His Val Asn Pro Leu Leu Arg Leu Gly 25

Lys Leu Ile Ala Ser Lys Gly Leu Leu Val Thr Phe Val Thr Thr Glu

Leu Trp Gly Lys Lys Met Arg Gln Ala Asn Lys Ile Val Asp Gly Glu

Leu Lys Pro Val Gly Ser Gly Ser Ile Arg Phe Glu Phe Phe Asp Glu

Glu Trp Ala Glu Asp Asp Asp Arg Arg Ala Asp Phe Ser Leu Tyr Ile

Ala His Leu Glu Ser Val Gly Ile Arg Glu Val Ser Lys Leu Val Arg 105

8

Arg Tyr Glu Glu Ala Asn Glu Pro Val Ser Cys Leu Ile Asn Asn Pro 115 120 125

Phe Ile Pro Trp Val Cys His Val Ala Glu Glu Phe Asn Ile Pro Cys 130 135 140

Ala Val Leu Trp Val Gln Ser Cys Ala Cys Phe Ser Ala Tyr Tyr His 145 150 155 160

Tyr Gln Asp Gly Ser Val Ser Phe Pro Thr Glu Thr Glu Pro Glu Leu 165 170 175

Asp Val Lys Leu Pro Cys Val Pro Val Leu Lys Asn Asp Glu Ile Pro 180 185 190

Ser Phe Leu His Pro Ser Ser Arg Phe Thr Gly Phe Arg Gln Ala Ile 195 200 205

Leu Gly Gln Phe Lys Asn Leu Ser Lys Ser Phe Cys Val Leu Ile Asp 210 215 220

Ser Phe Asp Ser Leu Glu Gln Glu Val Ile Asp Tyr Met Ser Ser Leu 225 230 235 240

Cys Pro Val Lys Thr Val Gly Pro Leu Phe Lys Val Ala Arg Thr Val 245 250 255

Thr Ser Asp Val Ser Gly Asp Ile Cys Lys Ser Thr Asp Lys Cys Leu 260 265 270

Glu Trp Leu Asp Ser Arg Pro Lys Ser Ser Val Val Tyr Ile Ser Phe 275 280 285

Gly Thr Val Ala Tyr Leu Lys Gln Glu Gln Ile Glu Glu Ile Ala His 290 295 300

Gly Val Leu Lys Ser Gly Leu Ser Phe Leu Trp Val Ile Arg Pro Pro 305 310 315

Pro His Asp Leu Lys Val Glu Thr His Val Leu Pro Gln Glu Leu Lys 325 330 335

Glu Ser Ser Ala Lys Gly Lys Gly Met Ile Val Asp Trp Cys Pro Gln 340 345 350

Glu Gln Val Leu Ser His Pro Ser Val Ala Cys Phe Val Thr His Cys 355 360 365

Gly Trp Asn Ser Thr Met Glu Ser Leu Ser Ser Gly Val Pro Val Val

370

Cys Cys Pro Gln Trp Gly Asp Gln Val Thr Asp Ala Val Tyr Leu Ile 390 395 385 Asp Val Phe Lys Thr Gly Val Arg Leu Gly Arg Gly Ala Thr Glu Glu Arg Val Val Pro Arg Glu Glu Val Ala Glu Lys Leu Leu Glu Ala Thr Val Gly Glu Lys Ala Glu Glu Leu Arg Lys Asn Ala Leu Lys Trp Lys 440 Ala Glu Ala Glu Ala Ala Val Ala Pro Gly Gly Ser Ser Asp Lys Asn Phe Arg Glu Phe Val Glu Lys Leu Gly Ala Gly Val Thr Lys Thr Lys 475 Asp Asn Gly Tyr <210> <211> 27 <212> DNA <213> Artificial sequence <220> <223> Primer 5 <400> 9 27 ctagaaattc atgaacccgt ctcgtca <210> 10 <211> 25 <212> DNA <213> Artificial sequence <220> <223> Primer 6 <400> 10 25 gacatcagtc gacctagtgt tctcc <210> 11 <211> 144 1440 <212> DNA <213> Arabidopsis thaliana

																•	
<220 <221 <222	> C	DS 1)	(144	0)													
<400 atg Met 1	aac				cat Ris												48
caa Gln	ggt Gly	cac His	gta Val 20	aac Asn	cct Pro	cta Leu	ctt Leu	cgt Arg 25	ctc Leu	gga Gly	aag Lys	ctc Leu	ata Ile 30	gcc Ala	tct Ser		96
					acc Thr												144
aag Lys	atg Met 50	cgt Arg	caa Gln	gcc Ala	aac Asn	aag Lys 55	att Ile	caa Gln	gac Asp	ggt Gly	gtg Val 60	ctc Leu	aaa Lys	ccg Pro	gtc Val	•	192
ggt Gly 65	cta Leu	ggt Gly	ttc Phe	atc Ile	cgg Arg 70	ttt Phe	gag Glu	ttc Phe	ttc Phe	tct Ser 75	gac Asp	ggc Gly	Phe	gcc Ala	Asp	•	240
gac Asp	gat Asp	gaa Glu	aaa Lys	aga Arg 85	ttc Phe	gac Asp	ttc Phe	gat Asp	gcc Ala 90	ttc Phe	cga Arg	cca Pro	cac His	ctt Leu 95	gaa Glu		288
gct Ala	gtc Val	gga Gly	aaa Lys 100	caa Gln	gag Glu	atc Ile	aag Lys	aat Asn 105	ctc Leu	gtt Val	aag Lys	aga Arg	tat Tyr 110	aac Asn	aag Lys		336
gag Glu	ccg Pro	gtg Val 115	acg Thr	tgt Cys	ctc Leu	ata Ile	aac Asn 120	aac Asn	gct Ala	ttt Phe	gtc Val	cca Pro 125	tgg Trp	gta Val	tgt Cys	•	384
gat Asp	gtc Val 130	gcc Ala	gag Glu	gag Glu	ctt Leu	cac His 135	atc Ile	cct Pro	tcg Ser	gct Ala	gtt Val 140	cta Leu	tgg Trp	gtc Val	cag Gln		432
					acg Thr 150												480
aag Lys	ttc Phe	ccg Pro	acc Thr	aaa Lys 165	acc Thr	gag Glu	ccg Pro	gac Asp	atc Ile 170	agc Ser	gtt Val	gaa Glu	atc Ile	cct Pro 175	tgc Cys		528
ttg Leu	cca Pro	ttg Leu	tta Leu 180	aag Lys	cat His	gac Asp	gag Glu	atc Ile 185	Pro	agc Ser	ttt Phe	ctt Leu	cac His 190	cct Pro	tcg Ser		576
					ttt Phe			Ile									624
		Asn			tct Ser							Thr					672
					atg Met 230	Asp					Leu						720

atc Ile	atc Ile	agt Ser	cct Pro	gtc Val 245	ggt Gly	ccg Pro	ctc Leu	ttc Phe	aag Lys 250	atg Met	gct Ala	caa Gln	acc Thr	ttg Leu 255	agt Ser	768
tct Ser	gac Asp	gtt Val	aag Lys 260	gga Gly	gat Asp	ata Ile	tcc Ser	gag Glu 265	cca Pro	gcg Ala	agt Ser	gac Asp	tgc Cys 270	atg Met	gaa Glu	816
tgg Trp	ctt Leu	gac Asp 275	tca Ser	aga Arg	gaa Glu	cca Pro	tcc Ser 280	tca Ser	gtc Val	gtt Val	tac Tyr	atc Ile 285	tcc Ser	ttt Phe	GJ Y ggg	864
act Thr	ata Ile 290	gcc Ala	aac 'Asn	ttg Leu	aag Lys	caa Gln 295	gag Glu	cag Gln	atg Met	gag Glu	gag Glu 300	atc Ile	gct Ala	cat His	ggc Gly	912
gtt Val 305	ttg Leu	agc Ser	tct Ser	ggc Gly	ttg Leu 310	tcg Ser	gtc Val	tta Leu	tgg Trp	gtg Val 315	gtt Val	cgg Arg	cct Pro	ccc Pro	atg Met 320	960
gaa Glu	GJÀ âââ	aca Thr	ttt Phe	gta Val 325	gaa Glu	cca Pro	cat His	gtt Val	ttg Leu 330	cct Pro	cga Arg	gag Glu	ctc Leu	gaa Glu 335	gaa Glu	1008
aag Lys	ggt Gly	aaa Lys	atc Ile 340	gtg Val	gaa Glu	tgg Trp	tgt Cys	ccc Pro 345	caa Gln	gag Glu	aga Arg	gtc Val	ttg Leu 350	gct Ala	cat His	1056
cct Pro	gcg Ala	att Ile 355	gct Ala	tgt Cys	ttc Phe	tta Leu	agt Ser 360	cac	tgc Cys	gga Gly	tgg Trp	aac Asn 365	tcg Ser	aca Thr	atg Met	1104
gag Glu	gct Ala 370	Leu	act Thr	gcc	gga Gly	gtc Val 375	ccc Pro	gtt Val	gtt Val	tgt Cys	ttt Phe 380	ccg Pro	caa Gln	tgg Trp	gga Gly	1152
gat Asp 385	Gln	gtg Val	act Thr	gat Asp	gcg Ala 390	gtg Val	tac Tyr	ttg Leu	gct Ala	gat Asp 395	Val	ttc Phe	aag Lys	aca Thr	gga Gly 400	1200
gtg Val	aga Arg	cta Leu	ggc	Arg 405	Gly	gcc Ala	gct Ala	gag Glu	gag Glu 410	Met	att Ile	gtt Val	tcg Ser	agg Arg 415	Glu	1248
gtt Val	gta Val	gca Ala	gag Glu 420	Lys	ctg Leu	ctt Leu	gag Glu	gco Ala 425	Thr	gtt Val	Gly	gaa Glu	aag Lys 430	Ala	gtg Val	1296
gag Glu	ctg Leu	aga Arg 435	Glu	aac Asn	gct Ala	. cgg . Arg	agg Arg 440	Trp	aag Lys	gcg Ala	gag Glu	gcc Ala 445	Glu	gcc Ala	gcc Ala	1344
gtg Val	gcg Ala 450	Asp	ggt Gly	gga Gly	tca Ser	tct Ser 455	: Asp	ato Met	aac Asr	ttt Phe	aaa Lys 460	Glu	ttt Phe	gtg Val	gac Asp	1392
aag Lys 465	Let	g gtt 1 Val	acç L Thr	Lys	cat His	: Val	aco Thi	g aga	a gaa g Glu	gac Asp 475	Asn	gga Gly	gaa Glu	cac His	tag	1440

<210> 12 <211> 479 <212> PRT

<213> Arabidopsis thaliana

<400> 12

Met Asn Pro Ser Arg His Thr His Val Met Leu Val Ser Phe Pro Gly
1 5 10 15

Gln Gly His Val Asn Pro Leu Leu Arg Leu Gly Lys Leu Ile Ala Ser 20 25 30

Lys Gly Leu Leu Val Thr Phe Val Thr Thr Glu Lys Pro Trp Gly Lys 35 40

Lys Met Arg Gln Ala Asn Lys Ile Gln Asp Gly Val Leu Lys Pro Val 50 55 60

Gly Leu Gly Phe Ile Arg Phe Glu Phe Phe Ser Asp Gly Phe Ala Asp 65 70 75 80

Asp Asp Glu Lys Arg Phe Asp Phe Asp Ala Phe Arg Pro His Leu Glu 85 90 95

Ala Val Gly Lys Gln Glu Ile Lys Asn Leu Val Lys Arg Tyr Asn Lys 100 105 110

Glu Pro Val Thr Cys Leu Ile Asn Asn Ala Phe Val Pro Trp Val Cys 115 120 125

Asp Val Ala Glu Glu Leu His Ile Pro Ser Ala Val Leu Trp Val Gln 130 140

Ser Cys Ala Cys Leu Thr Ala Tyr Tyr Tyr Tyr His His Arg Leu Val 145 150 155 160

Lys Phe Pro Thr Lys Thr Glu Pro Asp Ile Ser Val Glu Ile Pro Cys 165 170 175

Leu Pro Leu Leu Lys His Asp Glu Ile Pro Ser Phe Leu His Pro Ser 180 185 190

Ser Pro Tyr Thr Ala Phe Gly Asp Ile Ile Leu Asp Gln Leu Lys Arg 195 200 205

Phe Glu Asn His Lys Ser Phe Tyr Leu Phe Ile Asp Thr Phe Arg Glu 210 215 220

Leu Glu Lys Asp Ile Met Asp His Met Ser Gln Leu Cys Pro Gln Ala 225 230 235 240 Ile Ile Ser Pro Val Gly Pro Leu Phe Lys Met Ala Gln Thr Leu Ser 245 250 255

- Ser Asp Val Lys Gly Asp Ile Ser Glu Pro Ala Ser Asp Cys Met Glu 260 265 270
- Trp Leu Asp Ser Arg Glu Pro Ser Ser Val Val Tyr Ile Ser Phe Gly 275 280 285
- Thr Ile Ala Asn Leu Lys Gln Glu Gln Met Glu Glu Ile Ala His Gly
  290 295 300
- Val Leu Ser Ser Gly Leu Ser Val Leu Trp Val Val Arg Pro Pro Met 305 310 315
- Glu Gly Thr Phe Val Glu Pro His Val Leu Pro Arg Glu Leu Glu Glu 325 330 335
- Lys Gly Lys Ile Val Glu Trp Cys Pro Gln Glu Arg Val Leu Ala His 340 345 350
- Pro Ala Ile Ala Cys Phe Leu Ser His Cys Gly Trp Asn Ser Thr Met 355 360 365
- Glu Ala Leu Thr Ala Gly Val Pro Val Val Cys Phe Pro Gln Trp Gly 370 380
- Asp Gln Val Thr Asp Ala Val Tyr Leu Ala Asp Val Phe Lys Thr Gly 385 390 395 400
- Val Arg Leu Gly Arg Gly Ala Ala Glu Glu Met Ile Val Ser Arg Glu 405 410 415
- Val Val Ala Glu Lys Leu Leu Glu Ala Thr Val Gly Glu Lys Ala Val 420 425 430
- Glu Leu Arg Glu Asn Ala Arg Arg Trp Lys Ala Glu Ala Glu Ala Ala 435 440 445
- Val Ala Asp Gly Gly Ser Ser Asp Met Asn Phe Lys Glu Phe Val Asp 450 455 460
- Lys Leu Val Thr Lys His Val Thr Arg Glu Asp Asn Gly Glu His 465 470 475
- <210> 13 <211> 29

<212> <213>	DN. Ar		cial	seq	uenc	е										
<220> <223>	Pr	imer	7													
<400> caaaaa	13 aaaa		catg	aaga	tgg	gaato	:gt									29
<210> <211> <212>		IA.														
<213> <220>			.cial	. sec	Ineuc	ce										
<223>	Pr	imer	. 8													
<400> atatt			taca	cgad	c ati	tatta	aat									29
<210><211><211><212><213>	14 Di	128 NA	dopsi	is ti	hali	ana										
1220			•													
<220> <221> <222>	C	DS 1)	(142	B)												
<400>	. 1	5		_									٠	<b>+</b> +~		48
atg a Met I 1	ys I	atg Met	Glu	tcg Ser 5	tcg Ser	tta Leu	Pro	His	gtg Val 10	Met	Leu	Val	Ser	Phe 15	Pro	40
ggg G	caa Sln	Gly	cac His 20	ata Ile	agc Ser	cct Pro	ctt Leu	ctt Leu 25	cgt Arg	ctc Leu	gga Gly	aag Lys	atc Ile 30	att Ile	gcc Ala	96
tct a Ser I	aaa Lys	ggc Gly 35	tta Leu	atc Ile	gtc Val	acc Thr	ttt Phe 40	gta Val	acc Thr	aca Thr	gag Glu	gaa Glu 45	cca Pro	ttg Leu	ggc Gly	144
aag a Lys I	aag Lys 50	atg: Met	cgt Arg	caa Gln	gcc Ala	aac Asn 55	aat Asn	att Ile	caa Gln	gac Asp	ggt Gly 60	gtg Val	ctc Leu	aaa Lys	ccg Pro	192
gtc ( Val ( 65	gly ggg	cta Leu	ggt Gly	ttt Phe	ctc Leu 70	cgg Arg	ttc Phe	gag Glu	ttc Phe	ttc Phe 75	gag Glu	gat Asp	gga Gly	ttt Phe	gtc Val 80	240
tac a	aaa Lys	gaa Glu	gac Asp	ttt Phe 85	gat Asp	ttg Leu	tta Leu	caa Gln	aaa Lys 90	tca Ser	ctt Leu	gaa Glu	gtt Val	tcc Ser 95	gga Gly	288
aaa Lys .	cga Arg	gag Glu	atc Ile 100	aag Lys	aat Asn	ctt Leu	gtc Val	aag Lys 105	aaa Lys	tat Tyr	gag Glu	aag Lys	caa Gln 110	cca Pro	gtg Val	336
aga Arg	tgt Cys	ctc Leu	Ile	aat Asn	aat Asn	gcc Ala	ttt Phe	Val	cca Pro	tgg Trp	gtt Val	tgt Cys 125	gac Asp	ata Ile	gcc Ala	384

gag Glu	gag Glu 130	ctt Leu	caa Gln	atc Ile	cca Pro	tca Ser 135	gct Ala	gtt Val	ctt Leu	tgg Trp	gtc Val 140	cag Gln	tct Ser	tgt Cys	gct Ala	432
tgc Cys 145	ctc Leu	gcc Ala	gct Ala	tat Tyr	tac Tyr 150	tat Tyr	tac Tyr	cac His	cac His	cag Gln 155	tta Leu	gtt Val	aag Lys	ttt Phe	ccg Pro 160	480
acc Thr	gaa Glu	acc Thr	gag Glu	ccg Pro 165	gaa Glu	ata Ile	acc Thr	gtt Val	gac Asp 170	gtc Val	cct Pro	ttc Phe	aag Lys	cca Pro 175	tta Leu	528
aca Thr	ttg Leu	aag Lys	cat His 180	gac Asp	gag Glu	atċ Ile	cct Pro	agc Ser 185	ttt Phe	ctt Leu	cac His	cct Pro	tcc Ser 190	tct Ser !	ccg Pro	576
ctg Leu	tcc Ser	tct Ser 195	ata Ile	gga Gly	ggt Gly	acc Thr	att Ile 200	tta Leu	gag Glu	cag Gln	atc Ile	aag Lys 205	cga Arg	ctt Leu	cac His	624
aag Lys	cct Pro 210	ttc Phe	tct Ser	gtt Val	ctc Leu	atc Ile 215	gaa Glu	act Thr	ttt Phe	caa Gln	gaa Glu 220	ctt Leu	gaa Glu	aaa Lys	gat Asp	672
acc Thr 225	Ile	gac Asp	cac His	atg Met	tcc Ser 230	cag Gln	ctc Leu	tgc Cys	cct Pro	caa Gln 235	gtc Val	aac Asn	ttc Phe	aac Asn	ccc Pro 240	720
atc Ile	ggt Gly	ccg	ctt Leu	ttt Phe 245	Thr	atg Met	gct Ala	aaa Lys	acc Thr 250	ata Ile	agg Arg	tct Ser	gac Asp	atc Ile 255	ГÀЗ	768
gga Gly	gac Asp	atc Ile	tcc Ser 260	Lys	cca Pro	gat Asp	agt Ser	gac Asp 265	Cys	ata Ile	gag Glu	tgg Trp	ctt Leu 270	Asp	tcg Ser	816
aga Arg	gaa Glu	cca Pro 275	Ser	tcc Ser	gtt Val	gtt Val	tac Tyr 280	Ile	tct Ser	ttt Phe	Gly	act Thr 285	Leu	gct Ala	ttc Phe	8 <b>64</b>
ttg Lev	aag Lys 290	Glr	a aac n Asr	cag Gln	atc Ile	gac Asp 295	Glu	att Ile	gct Ala	cac His	ggc Gly 300	Ile	ctc Leu	aac Asn	tcc Ser	912
999 939 305	Let	j tco i Sei	c tgo c Cys	tta Leu	tgg Trp 310	Val	ttg Leu	cgg Arg	cct Pro	Pro 315	Leu	gaa Glu	ggc	tta Leu	gcc Ala 320	960
ata Ile	a gaa e Glu	a cce	g cat o His	gto Val	Leu	cct Pro	cta Lev	a gag a Glu	ctt Lev 330	ı Glü	ı gaçı ı Glu	aaa Lys	ggg Gly	aaç Lys 335	att Ile	1008
gto Val	g gaa l Glu	a tgo	g tgi p Cy: 34	3 Gli	a caa n Glr	a gaç n Glu	aaa Lys	a gtt s Val 345	Lev	g gct i Ala	cat a His	cct Pro	gcg Ala 350	ı va.	gct L Ala	1056
tg: Cy:	c tto s Pho	c tt e Le 35	u Se	t cad	c tgl s Cys	gga Gly	tgq Tri 360	o Asi	tca Sei	a acc	c ato	g gag E Glu 365	ı Ala	tta Lei	a act ı Thr	1104
tc: Se:	a gg r Gl; 37	y Va	t cc 1 Pr	c gt o Va	t att	t tgt e Cys 37!	s Pho	e Pro	g caq o Gli	g tgo	g gga p Gl; 380	y Asp	caq Gli	g gte n Va	g aca l Thr	1152

aat Asn 385	gcg Ala	gtg Val	tac Tyr	Met	att Ile 390	gat Asp	gtt Val	ttc Phe	aag Lys	aca Thr 395	gga Gly	ttg Leu	aga Arg	ctc Leu	agc Ser 400	1200
cgt Arg	gga Gly	gct Ala	tcc Ser	gat Asp 405	gag Glu	agg Arg	att Ile	gtt Val	cca Pro 410	agg Arg	gag Glu	gag Glu	gtt Val	gct Ala 415	gag Glu	1248
cga Arg	ctg Leu	ctt Leu	gag Glu 420	gcc Ala	acc Thr	gtt Val	gga Gly	gag Glu 425	aag Lys	gcg Ala	gtg Val	gag Glu	ctg Leu 430	aga Arg	gaa Glu	1296
aac Asn	gct Ala	cgg Arg 435	agg Arg	tgg Trp	aag Lys	gag Glu	gag Glu 440	gcg Ala	gag Glu	tct Ser	gcc Ala	gtg Val 445	gct Ala	tac Tyr	ggt Gly	1344
gga Gly	aca Thr 450	tcg Ser	gaa Glu	agg Arg	aat Asn	ttt Phe 455	Gln	gag Glu	ttt Phe	gtt Val	gac Asp 460	aag Lys	ttg Leu	gtt Val	gat Asp	1392
gtc Val 465	aag Lys	aca Thr	atg Met	aca Thr	aac Asn 470	att Ile	aat Asn	aat Asn	gtc Val	gtg Val 475		-				1428
<21 <21 <21 <21	1> 2> 3>	16 475 PRT Arab	idop	sis	thal	iana										
			Glu	Ser 5	Ser	Leu	Pro	His	Val	Met	: Leu	Val	Ser	Phe 15	Pro	
Gly	Gln	Gly	His 20	: Ile	Ser	Pro	Leu	Leu 25	ı Arg	Leu	Gly	Lys	30	: Ile	Ala	
Ser	: Lys	Gly 35	Leu	ı Ile	· Val	Thr	Phe 40	e Val	Thr	Thr	Glu	45	Pro	Leu	Gly	
Lys	50	Met	: Arg	g Gln	Ala	Asr 55	n Asr	ı Ile	e Glr	n Asp	60 60	v Val	. Lev	Lys ·	s Pro	٠
Va] 65	l Gly	Let	ı Gly	y Phe	2 Lev 70	ı Arç	g Phe	e Glu	ı Phe	Phe 75	e Glu	ı Ası	Gly	/ Phe	e Val 80	
Ту	c Lys	s Glı	ı Asp	Phe 85	e Asp	Let	ı Leı	ı Glı	n Ly: 90		r Let	ı Glı	ı Val	l Sei 95	c Gly	·
Ly	s Arq	g Glı	1 Ile 10	_	s Ası	n Le	u Va	1 Ly:		з Ту	r Gl	ı Ly	s Gli		o Val	
Ar	g Cy:	s Le		e Ası	n Ası	n Al	a Ph 12		l Pr	o Tr	p Va	l Cy 12		p Il	e Ala	

Glu Glu Leu Gln Ile Pro Ser Ala Val Leu Trp Val Gln Ser Cys Ala 130 135 140

Cys Leu Ala Ala Tyr Tyr Tyr His His Gln Leu Val Lys Phe Pro 145 155 160

Thr Glu Thr Glu Pro Glu Ile Thr Val Asp Val Pro Phe Lys Pro Leu 165 170 175

Thr Leu Lys His Asp Glu Ile Pro Ser Phe Leu His Pro Ser Pro 180 185 190

Leu Ser Ser Ile Gly Gly Thr Ile Leu Glu Gln Ile Lys Arg Leu His
195 200 205

Lys Pro Phe Ser Val Leu Ile Glu Thr Phe Gln Glu Leu Glu Lys Asp 210 215 220

Thr Ile Asp His Met Ser Gln Leu Cys Pro Gln Val Asn Phe Asn Pro 225 230 235 240

Ile Gly Pro Leu Phe Thr Met Ala Lys Thr Ile Arg Ser Asp Ile Lys 245 250 255

Gly Asp Ile Ser Lys Pro Asp Ser Asp Cys Ile Glu Trp Leu Asp Ser 260 265 270

Arg Glu Pro Ser Ser Val Val Tyr Ile Ser Phe Gly Thr Leu Ala Phe 275 280 285

Leu Lys Gln Asn Gln Ile Asp Glu Ile Ala His Gly Ile Leu Asn Ser 290 295 300

Gly Leu Ser Cys Leu Trp Val Leu Arg Pro Pro Leu Glu Gly Leu Ala 305 310 315 320

Ile Glu Pro His Val Leu Pro Leu Glu Leu Glu Glu Lys Gly Lys Ile 325 330 335

Val Glu Trp Cys Gln Gln Glu Lys Val Leu Ala His Pro Ala Val Ala 340 345 350

Cys Phe Leu Ser His Cys Gly Trp Asn Ser Thr Met Glu Ala Leu Thr 355 360 365

Ser Gly Val Pro Val Ile Cys Phe Pro Gln Trp Gly Asp Gln Val Thr 370 375 380

Asn Ala Val Tyr Met Ile Asp Val Phe Lys Thr Gly Leu Arg Leu Ser 390 Arg Gly Ala Ser Asp Glu Arg Ile Val Pro Arg Glu Glu Val Ala Glu 410 405 Arg Leu Leu Glu Ala Thr Val Gly Glu Lys Ala Val Glu Leu Arg Glu Asn Ala Arg Arg Trp Lys Glu Glu Ala Glu Ser Ala Val Ala Tyr Gly Gly Thr Ser Glu Arg Asn Phe Gln Glu Phe Val Asp Lys Leu Val Asp 460 455 Val Lys Thr Met Thr Asn Ile Asn Asn Val Val 470 <210> 17 <211> 1437 <212> DNA <213> Vitis ssp. <220> <221> CDS <222> (1)..(1437) atg gga tct gaa tca aag cta gtt cat gtg ttt ttg gtt tcc ttc cct 48 Met Gly Ser Glu Ser Lys Leu Val His Val Phe Leu Val Ser Phe Pro 96 gga caa ggg cat gtc aac cct ttg ctc agg ctg ggg aag cgt ctg gct Gly Gln Gly His Val Asn Pro Leu Leu Arg Leu Gly Lys Arg Leu Ala tca aag ggc ttg ctt gtt acc ttc tcc act cca gag agt atc ggg aag 144 Ser Lys Gly Leu Leu Val Thr Phe Ser Thr Pro Glu Ser Ile Gly Lys 35 40 192 cag atg agg aaa gcc agt aac att act gac cag ccg aca ccg gtc gga Glin Met Arg Lys Ala Ser Asn Ile Thr Asp Glin Pro Thr Pro Val Gly gaa ggt ctg atc agg ttc gag ttt ttc gaa gat gag tgg gac gag aac 240 Glu Gly Leu Ile Arg Phe Glu Phe Phe Glu Asp Glu Trp Asp Glu Asn 70 288 gag ccc aag cgc caa gat ttg gac ctt tac ttg ccc cag ctg gag ctc Glu Pro Lys Arg Gln Asp Leu Asp Leu Tyr Leu Pro Gln Leu Glu Leu 85 336 gtg ggc aaa aag gtt ctt cct cag atg atc aaa aaa cac gca gag cag Val Gly Lys Lys Val Leu Pro Gln Met Ile Lys Lys His Ala Glu Gln 100

į	jat Isp	cga Arg	cct Pro 115	gtc Val	tcc Ser	tgc Cys	ctc Leu	atc Ile 120	aac Asn	aac Asn	cca Pro	ttt Phe	att Ile 125	cca Pro	tgg Trp	gtt Val	384
ţ	ct Ser	gat Asp 130	gta Val	gca Ala	gct Ala	gat Asp	ctt Leu 135	gga Gly	atc Ile	ccc Pro	agt Ser	gcc Ala 140	atg Met	ctt Leu	tgg Trp	gtt Val	432
(	caa Sln 145	tct Ser	tgc Cys	gct Ala	tgc Cys	ttt Phe 150	tct Ser	acg Thr	tat Tyr	tac Tyr	cac His 155	tac Tyr	tac Tyr	cat His	ggc ggc	tta Leu 160	480
1	gtc Val	cct Pro	ttt Phe	ccc Pro	tcc Ser 165	gaa Glu	gct Ala	gag Glu	cct Pro	gaa Glu 170	atc Ile	gat Asp	gtt Val	caa Gln	ttg Leu 175	cca Pro	528
į	tgt Cys	atg Met	cct Pro	ctc Leu 180	ttg Leu	aag Lys	tat Tyr	gat Asp	gaa Glu 185	gtc Val	gct Ala	agc Ser	ttc Phe	ttg Leu 190	tac Tyr	ccg Pro	576
	acc Thr	act Thr	ccc Pro 195	tac Tyr	cca Pro	ttc Phe	ctg Leu	agg Arg 200	aga Arg	gct Ala	atc Ile	tta Leu	ggc Gly 205	cag Gln	tac Tyr	agg Arg	624
	aac Asn	ctg Leu 210	gac Asp	aag Lys	ccc Pro	ttc Phe	tgt Cys 215	ata Ile	ttg Leu	atg Met	gac Asp	acg Thr 220	ttc Phe	caa Gln	gaa Glu	ctg Leu	672
	gaa Glu 225	Pro	gaa Glu	gtc Val	atc Ile	gaa Glu 230	tac Tyr	atg Met	tcc Ser	aag Lys	atc Ile 235	tgc Cys	ccg Pro	atc Ile	aag Lys	cct Pro 240	720
	gta Val	gga	cct Pro	tta Leu	tac Tyr 245	Lys	aac Asn	cct Pro	aaa Lys	gtg Val 250	cca Pro	aac Asn	gcc Ala	gct Ala	gtc Val 255	Arg	768
	ggo Gly	gac Asp	tto Phe	atg Met 260	Lys	gcc	gac Asp	gac Asp	tgc Cys 265	Ile	gag Glu	tgg Trp	ctc Leu	gac Asp 270	Ser	aag Lys	816
	cct	ccc Pro	Sei 275	tcc Ser	atc Ile	gtc Val	tac Tyr	gtc Val 280	. Ser	ttt Phe	gga Gly	ago Ser	gtc Val 285	Val	tac Tyr	ctg Leu	864
	aaa Lys	caa Glr 290	ı Ası	c caa Glr	gta Val	gac Asp	gag Glu 295	Ile	gct Ala	tat Tyr	GJA	Leu 300	ı Leu	aac Asn	tco Ser	ggc	912
	Cto Let 30!	Glr	a tto	c tta e Lev	tgg Trp	gtg Val 310	. Met	aaa Lys	a ccg	p ecg	cac His 315	Lys	gac Asp	geo Ala	ggc Gly	ctg Leu 320	960
	ga: Gl:	a cto u Lev	c cta ı Le	a gtt u Val	ctt Lev 325	ı Pro	a gaa o Glu	ı Gli	y tto y Phe	tto Lev 330	ı Glu	a aag 1 Lys	g gcc s Ala	ggt Gly	gac Asp 335		1008
	gg Gl	c aaq y Ly:	g gt s Va	g gto 1 Va. 340	l Glı	a tgg	g ago Sei	c cc	g caa o Glr 345	n Glu	g caa n Glr	a gto a Vai	c tta L Lei	a gct a Ala 350	a His	c ccc s Pro	1056
	tc Se	c gt r Va	t gc 1 Al 35	а Су	t tto s Pho	c gti e Va:	t acc	c cac r Hi: 36	s Cy	t gga s Gly	a tgq y Trp	gaa Ası	c tca n Sea 36	Se	c ato	g gag t Glu	1104

Ála	ctc Leu 370	agc Ser	tcc Ser	ggc Gly	atg Met	ccg Pro 375	gtg Val	gtg Val	gcg Ala	ttc Phe	cca Pro 380	cag Gln	tgg Trp	gga Gly	gat Asp	1152
caa Gln 385	gtc Val	acc Thr	gac Asp	gcc Ala	aag Lys 390	tac Tyr	ttg Leu	gtg Val	Asp	gaa Glu 395	ttc Phe	aaa Lys	att Ile	gga Gly	gtg Val 400	1200
aga Arg	atg Met	tgc Cys	aga Arg	ggc Gly 405	gag Glu	gcc Ala	gaa Glu	aac Asn	aag Lys 410	ctc Leu	atc Ile	acc Thr	cgg Arg	gac Asp 415	gag Glu	1248
gtg Val	gag Glu	aag Lys	tgt Cys 420	ttg Leu	atc Ile	gag Glu	gcc Ala	acc Thr 425	acc Thr	gga Gly	cca Pro	aag Lys	gca Ala 430	gcg Ala	gag Glu	1296
ttg Leu	aag Lys	caa Gln 435	aac Asn	gcc Ala	atg Met	aag Lys	tgg Trp 440	aag Lys	aag Lys	gcg Ala	gca Ala	gag Glu 445	cag Gln	gcg Ala	gtg Val	1344
gcg Ala	gag Glu 450	ggc Gly	ggt Gly	tcc Ser	tcc Ser	gaa Glu 455	cgg	aat Asn	cta Leu	cag Gln	ggt Gly 460	ttt Phe	gtc Val	gac Asp	gag Glu	1392
gtt Val 465	Arg	aga Arg	agg Arg	agc Ser	att Ile 470	gag Glu	atc Ile	att Ile	tac Tyr	aaa Lys 475	aca Thr	aaa Lys	att Ile	taa		1437
<21 <21 <21	1>	18 478 PRT:														
<21	3>		s ss	p.								•				
<21 <40			s ss	p.						-		•				
<40	0>	Viti 18			Lys	Leu	Val	His	Val 10	Phe	Leu	Val	Ser	Phe 15	Pro	
<40 Met 1	0> Gly	Viti 18 · Ser	Glu	Ser 5	Lys . Asn				10					15		
<40 Met 1 Gly	0> Gly Gln	Viti 18 Ser	Glu His 20	Ser 5		Pro	Leu	Leu 25	10 Arg	Leu	Gly	Lys	Arg 30	15 Leu	Ala	
<40 Met 1 Gly Ser	O> Gly Gln	Viti 18 Ser Gly 35	Glu His 20	Ser 5 Val	. Asn ı Val	Pro Thr	Leu Phe 40	Leu 25 Ser	Arg	Leu	Gly Glu	Lys Ser 45	Arg 30	Leu Gly	Ala	
<40 Met 1 Gly Ser	O> Gly Glr Lys Met	Viti 18 Ser Gly 35	Glu His 20 Lev	Ser 5 Val	. Asn ı Val	Pro Thr Asn 55	Leu Phe 40	Leu 25 Ser	Arg Thr	Leu Pro	Glu Glu Pro 60	Lys Ser 45	Arg 30	Leu Gly	Ala Lys	
<400 Met 1 Gly Ser Glr Glr 65	O> Gly Gln Lys Met 50	Viti  18 Ser Gly 35 Arc	Glu His 20 Lev	Ser 5  Val	. Asn val Ser Phe 70	Thr Asn 55	Phe 40	Leu 25 Ser Thr	Arg Thr Asp	Leu Pro Gln Asp 75	Glu Glu Pro 60	Lys Ser 45 Thr	Arg 30 Ile	15 Leu Gly Val	Ala Lys Gly	

Asp Arg Pro Val Ser Cys Leu Ile Asn Asn Pro Phe Ile Pro Trp Val 115 120 125

- Ser Asp Val Ala Ala Asp Leu Gly Ile Pro Ser Ala Met Leu Trp Val 130 135 140
- Gln Ser Cys Ala Cys Phe Ser Thr Tyr Tyr His Tyr Tyr His Gly Leu 145 150 155 160
- Val Pro Phe Pro Ser Glu Ala Glu Pro Glu Ile Asp Val Gln Leu Pro 165 170 175
- Cys Met Pro Leu Lys Tyr Asp Glu Val Ala Ser Phe Leu Tyr Pro 180 185 190
- Thr Thr Pro Tyr Pro Phe Leu Arg Arg Ala Ile Leu Gly Gln Tyr Arg 195 200 205
- Asn Leu Asp Lys Pro Phe Cys Ile Leu Met Asp Thr Phe Gln Glu Leu 210 215 220
- Glu Pro Glu Val Ile Glu Tyr Met Ser Lys Ile Cys Pro Ile Lys Pro 225 230 235
- Val Gly Pro Leu Tyr Lys Asn Pro Lys Val Pro Asn Ala Ala Val Arg 245 250 255
- Gly Asp Phe Met Lys Ala Asp Asp Cys Ile Glu Trp Leu Asp Ser Lys 260 265 270
- Pro Pro Ser Ser Ile Val Tyr Val Ser Phe Gly Ser Val Val Tyr Leu 275 280 285
- Lys Gln Asp Gln Val Asp Glu Ile Ala Tyr Gly Leu Leu Asn Ser Gly 290 295 300
- Leu Gln Phe Leu Trp Val Met Lys Pro Pro His Lys Asp Ala Gly Leu 305 310 315 320
- Glu Leu Leu Val Leu Pro Glu Gly Phe Leu Glu Lys Ala Gly Asp Lys 325 330 335
- Gly Lys Val Val Gln Trp Ser Pro Gln Glu Gln Val Leu Ala His Pro 340 345 350
- Ser Val Ala Cys Phe Val Thr His Cys Gly Trp Asn Ser Ser Met Glu 355 360 365

' PCT/US03/05863 WO 03/066836

Ala Leu Ser Ser Gly Met Pro Val Val Ala Phe Pro Gln Trp Gly Asp 370 Gln Val Thr Asp Ala Lys Tyr Leu Val Asp Glu Phe Lys Ile Gly Val 390 Arg Met Cys Arg Gly Glu Ala Glu Asn Lys Leu Ile Thr Arg Asp Glu Val Glu Lys Cys Leu Ile Glu Ala Thr Thr Gly Pro Lys Ala Ala Glu 425 Leu Lys Gln Asn Ala Met Lys Trp Lys Lys Ala Ala Glu Gln Ala Val 440 Ala Glu Gly Gly Ser Ser Glu Arg Asn Leu Gln Gly Phe Val Asp Glu Val Arg Arg Ser Ile Glu Ile Ile Tyr Lys Thr Lys Ile <210> 19 35 <211> <212> DNA <213> Artificial sequence <220> <223> Primer 9 <400> 19 35 ctactcattt catatgggat ctgaatcaaa gctag <210> 20 <211> 36 <212> <213> Artificial sequence <220> <223> Primer 10 <400> 20 catcttactg gatccacttc acacgtgtcc cttcaa 36 <210> 21 <211> 1536 <212> DNA <213> Eucalyptus grandis <220>

<221>

CDS <222> (1)..(1536)

<400	> 2	1															•
atq	aaa	tcg	gag Glu	gca Ala 5	ctt Leu	gtc Val	cac His	gtc Val	ctc Leu 10	ttg Leu	gtc Val	tċa Ser	ttc Phe	cct Pro 15	ggc Gly		48 .
			gtc Val 20														96
			ctc Leu														144
			gcg Ala														192
			cgg Arg													•	240
ata Ile	cgc Arg	`cgc Arg	cag Gln	gac Asp 85	ctc Leu	gac Asp	cag Gln	tac Tyr	ctc Leu 90	ccc Pro	cag Gln	ctc Leu	gag Glu	aag Lys 95	gtc Val		288
ggg Gly	aag Lys	gtc Val	ctc Leu 100	atc Ile	cct Pro	gag Glu	atg Met	atc Ile 105	cgg Arg	cgc Arg	aac Asn	gcc Ala	gag Glu 110	caa Gln	ggc Gly		336
			tct Ser														384
			gat Asp														432
tcc Ser 145	Cys	gca Ala	tgc Cys	ttc Phe	act Thr 150	tcg Ser	tac Tyr	tac Tyr	tac Tyr	tac Tyr 155	tac Tyr	cat His	ggc Gly	ctg Leu	gtc Val 160		480
			tct Ser														528
_	_		cta Leu 180	Lys		_		_	Pro	_		_		Pro	-		576
			cct Pro					Ala					Tyr				624
		Lys	cca Pro				Leu					Gln			gag Glu		672
	Glu		att Ile			Met					Pro				gtc Val 240		720
					Asn					Asn					ggc		768

gat Asp	ttc Phe	atg Met	aag Lys 260	gct Ala	gac Asp	gac Asp	tgc Cys	gtc Val 265	ggc Gly	tgg Trp	ctc Leu	gac Asp	tca Ser 270	aag Lys	cct Pro	816
gct Ala	tcc Ser	tcg Ser 275	atc Ile	gtt Val	tac Tyr	Val	tcg Ser 280	ttt Phe	Gly ggg	agc Ser	gtc Val	gtg Val 285	tac Tyr	ttg Leu	aag Lys	864
caa Gln	gac Asp 290	cag Gln	tgg Trp	gat Asp	gag Glu	att Ile 295	gct Ala	tat Tyr	GJ À aaa	ctg Leu	ttg Leu 300	aac Asn	tcc Ser	GJ A GGG	gtc Val	912
aac Asn 305	ttc Phe	ttg Leu	tgg Trp	gtc Val	atg Met 310	aag Lys	cct Pro	cca Pro	cac His	aag Lys 315	gac Asp	tct Ser	ggc Gly	tat Tyr	gag Glu 320	960
gtt Val	ctc Leu	aaa Lys	atg Met	cct Pro 325	gaa Glu	GJÀ āāā	ttc Phe	ttg Leu	gag Glu 330	ГÀЗ	gct Ala	ggt Gly	gat Asp	agg Arg 335	ej A Ggc	1008
aag Lys	gtg Val	gtg Val	cag Gln 340	tgg Trp	agc Ser	ccg Pro	caa Gln	gag Glu 345	caa Gln	gtc Val	ctg Leu	gct Ala	cac His 350	ccc Pro	tcg Ser	1056
gtg Val	gcc Ala	tgc Cys 355	Phe	gtc Val	acg Thr	cac His	tgc Cys 360	ggt Glý	tgg Trp	aac Asn	tcg Ser	acc Thr 365	atg Met	gag Glu	gcc Ala	1104
ttg Leu	acc Thr 370	Ser	ggc	atg Met	Pro	gtg Val 375	gtg Val	gcg Ala	ttc Phe	ccg Pro	cag Gln 380	tgg Trp	ggt Gly	gac Asp	cag Gln	1152
gto Val 385	Thr	gac Asp	gcc Ala	aag Lys	tac Tyr 390	cta Leu	gtc Val	gac Asp	gtg Val	ttc Phe 395	aag Lys	gtc Val	Gly	gtg Val	agg Arg 400	.1200
ato Met	Cys tgc	cgg Arg	ggc Gly	gag Glu 405	Ala	gaʻg Glu	aac Asn	aag Lys	. ctg Leu 410	Ile	acg Thr	cgg Arg	gac Asp	gtg Val 415	Val	. 1248
gaç Glı	g.çaç ı Glr	tgc Cys	cto Leu 420	Arg	gag Glu	gca Ala	acc Thr	Ser 425	Gly	ccc Pro	Lys	gcc Ala	gag Glu 430	Glu	atg Met	1296
aaq Lys	g caq s Glr	aac Asr 435	n Ala	atg Met	aag Lys	tgg Trp	ago Ser 440	Ala	gca Ala	gcg Ala	gag Glu	g gcg Ala 445	Ala	gtg Val	gca Ala	1344
ga Gl	g ggt u Gly 450	/ G1	c tco y Sei	tca Ser	gac Asp	cgg Arg 455	Asr	ato Ile	caç Glr	g gcc Ala	tto Phe 460	gtg Val	gac Asp	gag Glu	gtg Val	1392
aa Ly 46	s Ar	g ago	g ago g Ser	c cto Lei	g gag 1 Glu 470	ı Val	cto Lev	g gct	geg a Ala	agt a Sex 475	: Gl	c aag y Lys	tca Ser	aco Thr	gcc Ala 480	1440
aa As	c gg	a gg y Gl	g gco y Ala	g gad a Asp 48	p Lev	g gco n Ala	a aac	e aaa n Lys	a gto s Val 490	L Ala	g gce a Ala	c aat a Ası	ggg Gly	g gtt y Val 495	gcg LAla	1488
ga Gl	g ct u Le	g gg u Gl	c ga y Gl	u Pro	a aaq o Lys	g gto s Val	c aad l Asi	gg n Gl <sub>2</sub> 50	y Gl	g tta u Lei	a aa ı Ly	g gto s Vai	g gto L Val	L <sub>,</sub> Sea	g tga	1536

<210> 22 <211> 511

<212> PRT

<213> Eucalyptus grandis

<400> 22

Met Gly Ser Glu Ala Leu Val His Val Leu Leu Val Ser Phe Pro Gly

Gln Gly His Val Asn Pro Leu Leu Arg Leu Gly Lys Arg Leu Ala Ser 25

Lys Gly Leu Leu Val Thr Phe Thr Thr Pro Glu Ser Ile Gly.Lys Ala 35

Met Arg Lys Ala Ser Asn Ile Gly Glu Glu Leu Ser Pro Val Gly Asp

Gly Phe Ile Arg Phe Glu Phe Phe Glu Asp Gly Trp Asp Glu Asp Glu 70

Ile Arg Arg Gln Asp Leu Asp Gln Tyr Leu Pro Gln Leu Glu Lys Val

Gly Lys Val Leu Ile Pro Glu Met. Ile Arg Arg Asn Ala Glu Gln Gly

Arg Pro Ile Ser Cys Leu Ile Asn Asn Pro Phe Ile Pro Trp Val Ser 115

Asp. Yal Ala Asp Ser Leu Gly Leu Pro Ser Ala Met Leu Trp Val Gln 135 130

Ser Cys Ala Cys Phe Thr Ser Tyr Tyr Tyr Tyr Tyr His Gly Leu Val

Pro Phe Pro Ser Glu Thr Ala Met Glu Ile Asp Val Gln Leu Pro Cys

Met Pro Leu Leu Lys His Asp Glu Val Pro Ser Phe Leu Tyr Pro Thr 185 ·

Thr Pro Tyr Pro Phe Leu Arg Arg Ala Ile Met Gly Gln Tyr Lys Asn 200

Leu Asp Lys Pro Phe Cys Ile Leu Met Asp Thr Phe Gln Glu Leu Glu 210 215

His Glu Ile Ile Glu Tyr Met Ser Lys Ile Ser Pro Ile Lys Thr Val 225 230 235 240

- Gly Pro Leu Phe Lys Asn Pro Lys Ala Pro Asn Ala Thr Val Lys Gly 245 250 255
- Asp Phe Met Lys Ala Asp Asp Cys Val Gly Trp Leu Asp Ser Lys Pro 260 265 270
- Ala Ser Ser Ile Val Tyr Val Ser Phe Gly Ser Val Val Tyr Leu Lys 275 280 285
- Gln Asp Gln Trp Asp Glu Ile Ala Tyr Gly Leu Leu Asn Ser Gly Val 290 295 300
- Asn Phe Leu Trp Val Met Lys Pro Pro His Lys Asp Ser Gly Tyr Glu 305 310 315
- Val Leu Lys Met Pro Glu Gly Phe Leu Glu Lys Ala Gly Asp Arg Gly 325 330 335
- Lys Val Val Gln Trp Ser Pro Gln Glu Gln Val Leu Ala His Pro Ser 340 345 350
- Val Ala Cys Phe Val Thr His Cys Gly Trp Asn Ser Thr Met Glu Ala 355 360 365
- Leu Thr Ser Gly Met Pro Val Val Ala Phe Pro Gln Trp Gly Asp Gln 370 375 380
- Val-Thr Asp Ala Lys Tyr Leu Val Asp Val Phe Lys Val Gly Val Arg 385 390 395
- Met Cys Arg Gly Glu Ala Glu Asn Lys Leu Ile Thr Arg Asp Val Val 405
- Glu Gln Cys Leu Arg Glu Ala Thr Ser Gly Pro Lys Ala Glu Glu Met 420 425 430
- Lys Gln Asn Ala Met Lys Trp Ser Ala Ala Ala Glu Ala Ala Val Ala 435 440 445
- Glu Gly Gly Ser Ser Asp Arg Asn Ile Gln Ala Phe Val Asp Glu Val 450 455 460
- Lys Arg Arg Ser Leu Glu Val Leu Ala Ala Ser Gly Lys Ser Thr Ala 465 470 475 480

```
Asn Gly Gly Ala Asp Leu Ala Asn Lys Val Ala Ala Asn Gly Val Ala
                485
                                    490
Glu Leu Gly Glu Pro Lys Val Asn Gly Glu Leu Lys Val Val Ser
                                505
<210> 23
<211> 28
<212> DNA
<213> Artificial sequence
<220>
<223> Primer 11
<400> 23
                                                                      28
ctcgaggtcg gtgaccatat ggggtcgg
<210>
       24
<211> 25
<212> DNA
<213> Artificial sequence
<220>
<223> Primer 12
<400> 24
ctcatcaagc tttcacgaca ccacc
                                                                      25
<210> 25
<211> 31
<212> DNA
<213> Artificial sequence
<220>
<223> Primer 13 ·
<400≥ 25.
                                                                      31
tecaceaage ttegacacea cetttaacte e
<210> 26
<211> 1575
<212> DNA
<213> Eucalyptus grandis
<220>
 <221> CDS
 <222> (1)..(1575)
 atg ggg tcg gag gca ctt gtc cac gtc ctc ttg gtc tca ttc cct ggc
                                                                       48
 Met Gly Ser Glu Ala Leu Val Ris Val Leu Leu Val Ser Phe Pro Gly
                                                      . 15
 cag ggc cac gtc aac ccg ctc ctg agg ctt ggc aag cgc ctc gcc tcc
                                                                       96
 Gln Gly His Val Asn Pro Leu Leu Arg Leu Gly Lys Arg Leu Ala Ser
             20
                                 25
```

aag Lys	ggc ggc	ctg Leu 35	ctc Leu	gtc Val	acc Thr	Phe	acg Thr 40	acc Thr	cca Pro	gag Glu \	agc Ser	atc Ile 45	ggg <sup>;</sup>	aag Lys	gca Ala	144
atg Met	cgc Arg 50	aag Lys	gcg Ala	agc Ser	Asn	atc Ile 55	ggc Gly	gag Glu	gag Glu	ctc Leu	tcc Ser 60	ccg Pro	gtc Val	ggt Gly	gat Asp	192
ggc Gly 65	ttc Phe	atc Ile	cgg Arg	ttt Phe	gag Glu 70	ttc Phe	ttc Phe	gag Glu	gac Asp	ggg Gly 75	tgg Trp	gac Asp	gag Glu	gaç Asp	gag Glu 80	240
ata Ile	cgc Arg	cgc Arg	cag Gln	gac Asp 85	ctc Leu	gac Asp	cag Gln	tac Tyr	ctc Leu 90	ccc Pro	cag Gln	ctc Leu	gag Glu	aag Lys 95	gtc Val	288
gj ggg	aag Lys	gtc Val	ctc Leu 100	atc Ile	cct Pro	gag Glu	atg Met	atc Ile 105	Arg Cgg	cgc Arg	aac Asn	gcc Ala	gag Glu 110	caa Gln	ggc Gly	336
cġc Arg	cct Pro	atc Ile 115	Ser	tgc Cys	ctc Leu	atc Ile	aac Asn 120	aat Asn	cct Pro	ttc Phe	atc Ile	Pro 125	tgg Trp	gtc Val	tcc Ser	384
.gat Asp	gtt Val	Ala	gat Asp	agc Ser	ctc Leu	ggc Gly 135	ctc Leu	ccc	tcg Ser	gcg Ala	atg Met 140	ctc Leu	tgg Trp	gtg Val	caa Gln	432
tcc Ser 145	: Cys	gca Ala	tgc Cys	ttc Phe	act Thr 150	tcg Ser	tac Tyr	tac Tyr	tac Tyr	tac Tyr 155	TAT	cat His	ggc Gly	ctg Leu	gtc Val 160	480
cc Pro	tto Phe	e ecc	tct Ser	gag Glu 165	Thr	gcg	atg Met	gag Glu	atc Ile 170	Asp	gto Val	g caa L Gln	ctc Leu	cct Pro 175	Cys	528
ate Me	g ccq	g cto Lev	cta Lev 180	ı Lys	cac His	gac Asp	gag Glu	gto Val 185	Pro	ago Ser	tto Phe	c ttg a Lev	tac Tyr 190	PLC	acg Thr	576
ac Th	c cc	tac Ty:	r Pro	tto Phe	cto Lev	cgg Arg	cgg Arg 200	, Ala	ato Ile	ato Met	g ggg	g cag y Glr 205	туг	aaq Lys	g aac s Asn	624
tt Le	g ga u As 21	ь Гу	g cca s Pro	a tto o Phe	tgo Cys	ato 11e 215	: Le	g ato 1 Met	g gad : Asp	acq Thi	y tte Pho 22	e GTI	g gag n Glu	cto Leu	gag Glu	672
са Ні 22	s Gl	g at u Il	c ati e Il	t gaq e Gli	g tad 1 Ty: 230	r Met	tc: Se:	c aac	g ato	age Se: 23	r Pr	c ato o Ile	c aaq e <b>Ly</b> s	g aca	a gtc r Val 240	720
G1	g cc y Pr	g ct o Le	c tt u Ph	c aa e Ly: 24	s Ası	e ect	aa b Ly	g gc s Al	c ccc a Pro 25	O As	c gc n Al	c act	t gto	25	g ggc s Gly 5	768
ga As	it tt sp Ph	c at e Me	g aa t Ly 26	s Al	t ga a As	c ga p As	c tg p Cy	c gt s Va 26	T GT	c tg y Tr	g ct p Le	c ga eu As	c tc p Se 27	г гу	g cct s Pro	<b>816</b> .
go Al	ct to La Se	ec to er Se 27	r Il	c gt e Va	t ta l Ty	c gt r Va	g to 1 Se 28	r Ph	t gg e Gl	g ag y Se	c gt r Va	c gt al Va 28	т та	c tt r Le	g aag u Lys	864

caa Gln	gac Asp 290	cag Gln	tgg Trp	gat Asp	gag Glu	att Ile 295	gct Ala	tat Tyr	GJA · ddd	ctg Leu	ttg Leu 300	aac Asn	tcc Ser	<b>GŢĀ</b> āāā	gtc Val	912
aac Asn 305	ttc Phe	ttg Leu	tgg Trp	gtc Val	atg Met 310	aag Lys	cct Pro	cca Pro	cac His	aag Lys 315	gac Asp	tct Ser	ggc Gly	tat Tyr	gag Glu 320	960
gtt Val	ctc Leu	aaa Lys	atg Met	cct Pro 325	gaa Glu	ggg Gly	ttc Phe	ttg Leu	gag Glu 330	aag Lys	gct Ala	ggt Gly	gat Asp	agg Arg 335	ggc Gly	1008
aag Lys	gtg Val	gtg Val	cag Gln 340	tgg Trp	agc Ser	ccg Pro	caa Gln	gag Glu 345	caa Gln	gtc Val	ctg Leu	gct Ala	cac His 350	ccc Pro	tcg Ser	1056
gtg Val	gcc Ala	tgc Cys 355	Phe	gtc Val	acg Thr	His	tgc Cys .360	ggt Gly	tgg Trp	aac Asn	tcg Ser	acc Thr 365	atg Met	gag Glu	gcc Ala	1104
ttg Leu	acc Thr 370	tct Ser	ggc	atg Met	cct	gtg Val 375	Val	gcg Ala	ttc Phe	ccg Pro	cag Gln 380	Trb	ggt Gly	gac Asp	cag Gln	1152
gtc Val 385	Thr	gac Asp	gco Ala	aag Lys	tac Tyr 390	Leu	gtc Val	gac Asp	gtg Val	ttc Phe 395	ьys	gtc Val	GJ À GG À	gtg Val	agg Arg 400	1200
atg Met	tgc Cys	cgg	g Gly	gag Glu 405	Ala	gag Glu	aac Asn	aag Lys	ctg Leu 410	TTe	acg Thr	g cgg Arg	gac Asp	gtg Val 415	Val	1248
gag Glu	cag Glr	tge Cy:	c cto s Lev 42	u Arç	g gag g Glu	g gca n Ala	acc Thr	tcg Ser 425	GLY	Pro	: aag Lys	g gcc s Ala	gag Glu 430	GIL	atg Met	1296
aaq Lys	g cag s Glr	aa As:	n Al	g ate a Me	g aaq t Ly:	g tgg s Trp	g ago Sei 440	: ATa	gca Ala	gcg Ala	g gaq a Glu	g gcg ı Ala 445	HTG	gto Val	g gca Ala	1344
gaq Gli	g ggt 1.Gl: 450	y Gl	c tc y Se	c tc r Se	a ga r As	c cg p Are 45	g Ası	ato n Ile	caç Glr	g gco Ala	tte Pho 46	e va.	g gad L Asp	gaç Gli	g gtg ı Val	1392
aa Ly 46	s Ar	g ağ g Ar	g ag g Se	c ct r Le	g ga u Gl 47	u Va	g cte l Le	g gct u Ala	gcç a Ala	g ag a Se: 47	r GI	c aaq y Lys	g tca s Sei	a ace	g gcc r Ala 480	1440
aa As	c gg n Gl	a gg y Gl	ig go .y Al	g ga a As 48	р Le	g gc u Al	c aa a As	c aaa n Ly:	a gte s Vai 49	T AL	g gc a Al	c aa' a As:	t ggg n Gl	g gt y Va 49	t gcg l Ala 5	1488
ga Gl	g ct u Le	g gg u Gl	Ly Gi	ng co Lu Pr	a aa o Ly	ıg gt rs Va	c aa l As	c gg n Gl 50	A CT.	g tt u Le	a aa u Ly	g gt vs Va	g gt 1 Va 51	7 26	g aag r Lys	1536
ct Le	t go u Al	.a A.	cc go la Ai 15	ca ct la <b>L</b> e	c ga eu Gl	ig ca Lu Hi	c ca .s Hi 52	s Hi	c ca s Hi	c ca s Hi	c ca s Hi	ic tg is	a			1575

<210> 27 <211> 524 <212> PRT

<213> Eucalyptus grandis

<400> 27

Met Gly Ser Glu Ala Leu Val His Val Leu Leu Val Ser Phe Pro Gly 1 5 10 15

Gln Gly His Val Asn Pro Leu Leu Arg Leu Gly Lys Arg Leu Ala Ser

Lys Gly Leu Leu Val Thr Phe Thr Thr Pro Glu Ser Ile Gly Lys Ala 35 40

Met Arg Lys Ala Ser Asn Ile Gly Glu Glu Leu Ser Pro Val Gly Asp 50 55 60

Gly Phe Ile Arg Phe Glu Phe Phe Glu Asp Gly Trp Asp Glu Asp Glu 65 70 75 80

Ile Arg Arg Gln Asp Leu Asp Gln Tyr Leu Pro Gln Leu Glu Lys Val

Gly Lys Val Leu Ile Pro Glu Met Ile Arg Arg Asn Ala Glu Gln Gly 100 105 110

Arg Pro Ile Ser Cys Leu Ile Asn Asn Pro Phe Ile Pro Trp Val Ser 115 120 125

Asp Val Ala Asp Ser Leu Gly Leu Pro Ser Ala Met Leu Trp Val Gln 130 135 140

Ser Cys Ala Cys Phe Thr Ser Tyr Tyr Tyr Tyr Tyr His Gly Leu Val 145 150 155 160

Pro Phe Pro Ser Glu Thr Ala Met Glu Ile Asp Val Gln Leu Pro Cys 165 170 175

Met Pro Leu Leu Lys His Asp Glu Val Pro Ser Phe Leu Tyr Pro Thr 180 185 190

Thr Pro Tyr Pro Phe Leu Arg Arg Ala Ile Met Gly Gln Tyr Lys Asn 195 200 205

Leu Asp Lys Pro Phe Cys Ile Leu Met Asp Thr Phe Gln Glu Leu Glu 210 215 220

His Glu Ile Ile Glu Tyr Met Ser Lys Ile Ser Pro Ile Lys Thr Val 225 230 235 240 Gly Pro Leu Phe Lys Asn Pro Lys Ala Pro Asn Ala Thr Val Lys Gly 245 250 255

- Asp Phe Met Lys Ala Asp Asp Cys Val Gly Trp Leu Asp Ser Lys Pro 260 265 270
- Ala Ser Ser Ile Val Tyr Val Ser Phe Gly Ser Val Val Tyr Leu Lys 275 280 285
- Gln Asp Gln Trp Asp Glu Ile Ala Tyr Gly Leu Leu Asn Ser Gly Val 290 295 300
- Asn Phe Leu Trp Val Met Lys Pro Pro His Lys Asp Ser Gly Tyr Glu 305 310 315 320
- Val Leu Lys Met Pro Glu Gly Phe Leu Glu Lys Ala Gly Asp Arg Gly 325 330 335
- Lys Val Val Gln Trp Ser Pro Gln Glu Gln Val Leu Ala His Pro Ser 340 345 350
- Val Ala Cys Phe Val Thr His Cys Gly Trp Asn Ser Thr Met Glu Ala 355 360 365
- Leu Thr Ser Gly Met Pro Val Val Ala Phe Pro Gln Trp Gly Asp Gln 370 375 380
- Val Thr Asp Ala Lys Tyr Leu Val Asp Val Phe Lys Val Gly Val Arg 385 390 395 400
- Met Cys Arg Gly Glu Ala Glu Asn Lys Leu Ile Thr Arg Asp Val Val 415
- Glu Gln Cys Leu Arg Glu Ala Thr Ser Gly Pro Lys Ala Glu Glu Met 420 425 430
- Lys Gln Asn Ala Met Lys Trp Ser Ala Ala Ala Glu Ala Ala Val Ala 435 440 445
- Glu Gly Gly Ser Ser Asp Arg Asn Ile Gln Ala Phe Val Asp Glu Val 450 455 460
- Lys Arg Arg Ser Leu Glu Val Leu Ala Ala Ser Gly Lys Ser Thr Ala 465 470 475 480
- Asn Gly Gly Ala Asp Leu Ala Asn Lys Val Ala Ala Asn Gly Val Ala 485 490 495

Glu Leu Gly Glu Pro Lys Val Asn Gly Glu Leu Lys Val Val Ser Lys 500 505 510

Leu Ala Ala Leu Glu His His His His His His 515 520

<210> 28

<211> 28 <212> DNA

<213> Artificial sequence

<220>

<223> Primer 14

<400> 28

cattcgagac atatgggaac tgaatctc

28

<210> 29

<211> 26

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial sequence

<220>

<223> Primer 15

<400> 29

gtcagaactt cgtcgacata ctgtac

26

<210> 30

<211> 1515

<212> DNA

<213> Citrus mitis

<220>

<221> CDS

<222≥ (1)..(1515)

<400> 30

atg gga act gaa tot ott gtt cac gto tta cta gtt toa tto ccc ggc Met Gly Thr Glu Ser Leu Val His Val Leu Leu Val Ser Phe Pro Gly 1 10 15

96

48

cat ggc cac gta aac ccg ctt ctg agg ctc ggc aga ctc ctt gct tca His Gly His Val Asn Pro Leu Leu Arg Leu Gly Arg Leu Leu Ala Ser 20 25 30

.

aag ggt ttc ttt ctc acc ttg acc aca cct gaa agc ttt ggc aaa caa Lys Gly Phe Phe Leu Thr Leu Thr Thr Pro Glu Ser Phe Gly Lys Gln 35 40 45

144

atg aga aaa gcg ggt aac ttc acc tac gag cct act cca gtt ggc gac Met Arg Lys Ala Gly Asn Phe Thr Tyr Glu Pro Thr Pro Val Gly Asp 192

ggc ttc att cgc ttc gaa ttc ttc gag gat gga tgg gac gaa gac gat Gly Phe Ile Arg Phe Glu Phe Phe Glu Asp Gly Trp Asp Glu Asp Asp 65 70 75 80 240

cca Pro	gga Gly	cgc Arg	cga Arg	gat Asp 85	ctt Leu	gac Asp	caa Gln	tac Tyr	atg Met 90	gct Ala	caa Gln	ctt Leu	gag Glu	ctt Leu 95	att Ile	288
ggc Gly	aaa Lys	caa Gln	gtg Val 100	att Ile	cca Pro	aaa Lys	ata Ile	atc Ile 105	aag Lys	aaa Lys	agc Ser	gct Ala	gaa Glu 110	gaa Glu	tat Tyr	336
cgc Arg	ccc Pro	gtt Val 115	tct Ser	tgc Cys	ctg Leu	atc Ile	aat Asn 120	aac Asn	cca Pro	ttt Phe	atc Ile	cct Pro 125	tgg Trp	gtt Val	tcc Ser	384
gat Asp	gtt Val 130	gct Ala	gaa Glu	tcc Ser	cta Leu	ggg Gly 135	Leu	ccg Pro	tct Ser	gct Ala	atg Met 140	ctt Leu	tgg Trp	gtt Val	caa Gln	432
tct Ser 145	tgt Cys	gct Ala	tgt Cys	ttt Phe	gct Ala 150	Ala	tat Tyr	tac Tyr	cat His	tac Tyr 155	ttt Phe	cac His	ggt Gly	ttg Leu	gtt Val 160	480
cca Pro	·ttt Phe	cct	agt Sei	gaa Glu 165	Lys	gaa Glu	ccc Pro	gaa Glu	att Ile 170	Asp	gtt Val	cag Gln	ttg Leu	Pro 175	tgc Cys	528
a,tg Met	cca	cta Lev	cto Lev 180	ı Lys	g cat	c gat s Asp	gaa Glu	gto Val	Pro	ago Ser	tto Phe	ttg Leu	cat His 190	FIC	tca Ser	576
act	cct Pro	tai Ty:	c Pr	t tto o Pho	c tto	g aga	a aga g Arg 200	j Ali	t att	tto • Lev	r GJ7 g ggð	g cag g Gln 205	т ТАТ	gaa Glu	aat 1 Asn	624
ctt	gg Gly 210	y Ly	g cc s Pr	g tt o Ph	t tg e Cy	c at s Il 21	e re.	g tte	g gad u Ası	e act	t tto r Phe 220	S TAT	gaç Glı	g cti 1 Lei	gag ı Glu	672
aaa Lys 22!	s Gl	g at u Il	t at e Il	c ga e As	t ta p Ty 23	r Me	g gc t Al	a aa a Ly	a ati s Il	t tg e Cy 23	S ET	t att	aaa Lys	a cc	c gtc o Val 240	'
G1;	c cc y .gr	t ct o Le	g tt u Ph	c aa e Ly 24	s As	ic co	t aa o Ly	a gc s Al	t cc a Pr 25	o Tn	c tt r Le	a ace u Th	c gte r Va	c cg l Ar 25	c gat g Asp 5	768
ga As	c tg p Cy	c at s Me	g aa t Ly 26	s Pr	c ga	it ga sp Gl	a tg .u Cy	c at s Il 26	e As	c tg p Tr	g ct p Le	c ga u As	c aa p Ly 27	Sпã	g cca s Pro	816
cc Pr	a to o Se	r Se	ec gt er Va 75	t gt al Va	a ta	ac at yr Il	c to Le Se 28	er Pi	c gg ne Gl	c ac y Th	g gt r Va	t gt 1 Va 28	ттХ	c tt r Le	g aag u Lys	g 864 s
ca Gl	a ga n Gl 29	Lu G.	aa gi ln Va	tt ga al G:	aa ga lu G	lu I.	tt gg le G. 95	jc ta Ly Ty	at go yr Al	a tt la Le	g tt eu Le 30	eu na	n Se	g gg r Gl	gg att	912 e
to Se 30	er Pl	c t	tg t eu T	gg g	al M	tg a et L 10	ag co ys P	cg coro	eg co ro Pi	CO G.	aa ga lu As 15	ac to sp Se	t gc er Gl	je gt Ly Va	t aaa al Ly 32	_
at II	t g Le V	tt g al A	ac c sp L	eu P	ca g ro A 25	at g sp G	gg t ly P	tc t he L	eu G	ag a lu L 30	aa gi ys Va	tt go al Gl	ga ga Ly As	ים שנ	ag gg ys Gl 35	c 1008 y

aaa Lys	gtt Val	gtg Val	caa Gln 340	tgg Trp	agt Ser	cca Pro	caa Gln	gaa Glu 345	aaa Lys	gtg Val	ttg Leu	gct Ala	cac His 350	cct Pro	agt Ser	1056
gtt Val	gct Ala	tgc Cys 355	ttt Phe	gtg Val	act Thr	cac His	tgc Cys 360	ggc Gly	tgg Trp	aac Asn	tca Ser	acc Thr 365	atg Met	gag Glu	tcg Ser	1104
ttg Leu	gca Ala 370	tcg Ser	GJ À ààà	gtg Val	ccg Pro	gtg Val 375	atc Ile	acc Thr	ttc Phe	ccg Pro	caa Gln 380	tgg Trp	ggt Gly	gat Asp	caa Gln	1152
gta Val 385	act Thr	gat Asp	gcc Ala	atg Met	tat Tyr 390	ttg Leu	tgt Cys	gat Asp	gtg Val	ttc Phe 395	aag Lys	acc Thr	ggt Gly	tta Leu	aga Arg 400	1200
ttg Leu	tgc Cys	cgt Arg	gga Gly	gag Glu 405	gca Ala	gag Glu	aac Asn	agg Arg	ata Ile 410	Ile	tca Ser	agg Arg	gat Asp	gaa Glu 415	gtg Val	1248
gag Glu	aag Lys	tgc Cys	ttg Leu 420	ctc Leu	gag Glu	gcc Ala	acg Thr	gcc Ala 425	gga Gly	cct Pro	aag Lys	gcg Ala	gcg Ala 430	gag Glu	ctg Leu	1296
aag Lys	gag Glu	agc Ser 435	Ala	ctg Leu	aag Lys	tgg Trp	aag Lys 440	Gln	gag Glu	gcg Ala	gag Glu	gaa Glu 445	Ala	gtg Val	gcc Ala	1344
gat Asp	ggt Gly 450	Gly	tcg Ser	tcg Ser	gat Asp	agg Arg 455	Asn	att Ile	cag Gln	gct Ala	ttc Phe 460	Val	gat Asp	gaa Glu	gta Val	1392
aga Arg 465	Arg	aga Arg	agt Ser	gtg Val	ggg Gly 470	Ile	ata Ile	acc Thr	ago Ser	ago Ser 475	гħа	tcg Ser	aag Lys	tca Ser	atc Ile 480	1440
cac His	aga Arg	gtt Val	aag . Lys	gaa Glu 485	Leu	gtg Val	gag Glu	ı Lys	acg Thr 490	Ala	acg Thr	gca Ala	act Thr	gca Ala 495	aat Asn	1488
	aag Lys			Leu					i							1515

<210> 31

<211> 504

<212> PRT

<213> Citrus mitis

<400> 31

Met Gly Thr Glu Ser Leu Val His Val Leu Leu Val Ser Phe Pro Gly 1 5 10 15

His Gly His Val Asn Pro Leu Leu Arg Leu Gly Arg Leu Leu Ala Ser 20 25 30 .

Lys Gly Phe Phe Leu Thr Leu Thr Thr Pro Glu Ser Phe Gly Lys Gln 35 40 45

Met Arg Lys Ala Gly Asn Phe Thr Tyr Glu Pro Thr Pro Val Gly Asp 50 55 60

- Gly Phe Ile Arg Phe Glu Phe Phe Glu Asp Gly Trp Asp Glu Asp Asp 65 70 75 80
- Pro Gly Arg Arg Asp Leu Asp Gln Tyr Met Ala Gln Leu Glu Leu Ile 85 90 95
- Gly Lys Gln Val Ile Pro Lys Ile Ile Lys Lys Ser Ala Glu Glu Tyr 100 105 110
- Arg Pro Val Ser Cys Leu Ile Asn Asn Pro Phe Ile Pro Trp Val Ser 115 120 125
- Asp Val Ala Glu Ser Leu Gly Leu Pro Ser Ala Met Leu Trp Val Gln 130 135 140
- Ser Cys Ala Cys Phe Ala Ala Tyr Tyr His Tyr Phe His Gly Leu Val-145 150 155 160
- Pro Pro Ser Glu Lys Glu Pro Glu Ile Asp Val Gln Leu Pro Cys 165 170 175
- Met Pro Leu Lys His Asp Glu Val Pro Ser Phe Leu His Pro Ser 180 185 190
- Thr Pro Tyr Pro Phe Leu Arg Arg Ala Ile Leu Gly Gln Tyr Glu Asn 195 . 200 205
- Leu Gly Lys Pro Phe Cys Ile Leu Leu Asp Thr Phe Tyr Glu Leu Glu 210 215 220
- Lys Glu IIe Ile Asp Tyr Met Ala Lys Ile Cys Pro Ile Lys Pro Val 225 230 235 240
- Gly Pro Leu Phe Lys Asn Pro Lys Ala Pro Thr Leu Thr Val Arg Asp 245 250 255
- Asp Cys Met Lys Pro Asp Glu Cys Ile Asp Trp Leu Asp Lys Pro 260 265 270
- Pro Ser Ser Val Val Tyr Ile Ser Phe Gly Thr Val Val Tyr Leu Lys 275 280 285
- Gln Glu Gln Val Glu Glu Ile Gly Tyr Ala Leu Leu Asn Ser Gly Ile 290 295 300

Ser Phe Leu Trp Val Met Lys Pro Pro Pro Glu Asp Ser Gly Val Lys 305 310 315

Ile Val Asp Leu Pro Asp Gly Phe Leu Glu Lys Val Gly Asp Lys Gly 325 330 335

Lys Val Val Gln Trp Ser Pro Gln Glu Lys Val Leu Ala His Pro Ser 340 345 350

Val Ala Cys Phe Val Thr His Cys Gly Trp Asn Ser Thr Met Glu Ser 355 360 365

Leu Ala Ser Gly Val Pro Val Ile Thr Phe Pro Gln Trp Gly Asp Gln 370 380

Val Thr Asp Ala Met Tyr Leu Cys Asp Val Phe Lys Thr Gly Leu Arg 385 390 395

Leu Cys Arg Gly Glu Ala Glu Asn Arg Ile Ile Ser Arg Asp Glu Val 405 410 415

Glu Lys Cys Leu Leu Glu Ala Thr Ala Gly Pro Lys Ala Ala Glu Leu 420 425 430

Lys Glu Ser Ala Leu Lys Trp Lys Gln Glu Ala Glu Glu Ala Val Ala 435 440 445

Asp Gly Gly Ser Ser Asp Arg Asn Ile Gln Ala Phe Val Asp Glu Val 450 455 460

Arg Arg Arg Ser Val Gly Ile Ile Thr Ser Ser Lys Ser Lys Ser Ile 465 470 475 480

His Arg Val Lys Glu Leu Val Glu Lys Thr Ala Thr Ala Thr Ala Asn 485 490 495

Asp Lys Val Glu Leu Val Glu Ser 500

<210> 32

<211> 29

<212> DNA

<213> Artificial sequence

<220>

<223> Primer 16

<400> 32

ctggtccggt cgactgactc caccaattc

29

<210><211><211><212><213>	> 1	560 NA	s mi	tis						t						
<220× <221× <222×	> . C	DS 1)	(156	50)							•					
<400% atg ( Met ( 1	gga	act	gaa Glu	tct Ser 5	ctt Leu	gtt Val	cac His	gtc Val	tta Leu 10	cťa Leu	gtt Val	tca Ser	ttc Phe	ccc Pro 15	ggc Gly	48
cat o	ggc Gly	cac His	gta Val 20	aac Asn	ccg Pro	ctt Leu	ctg Leu	agg Arg 25	ctc Leu	ggc Gly	aga Arg	ctc Leu	ctt Leu 30	gct Ala	tca Ser	96
aag (	ggt Gly	ttc Phe 35	ttt Phe	ctc Leu	acc Thr	ttg Leu	acc Thr 40	aca Thr	cct Pro	gaä Glu	agc Ser	ttt Phe 45	ggc Gly	aaa Lys	caa Gln	144
atg a Met i																192
ggc Gly 65																240
Pro	gga Gly	cgc Arg	cgạ Arg	gat Asp 85	ctt Leu	gac Asp	caa Gln	tac Tyr	atg Met 90	gct Ala	caa Gln	ctt Leu	gag Glu	ctt Leu 95	att Ile	288
ggc Gly																336
cgc Arg																. 384
gat Asp																432
tct Ser 145				ttt Phe												480
, cca Pro				gaa Glu 165						Asp					Cys	528
_			_	aag Lys			_		Pro	_		_		Pro		· 576
			Pro	ttc Phe				Ala					Tyr			. 624

ctt Leu	ggc Gly 210	aag Lys	cag Pro	ttt Phe	tgc Cys	ata Ile 215	ttg Leu	ttg Leu,	gac Asp	act Thr	ttc Phe 220	tat Tyr	gag Glu	ctt Leu	gag Glu	672
aaa Lys 225	gag Glu	att Ile	atc Ile	gat Asp	tac Tyr 230	atg Met	gca Ala	caa Gl:n	att Ile	tġc Cys 235	cct Pro	att Ile	aaa Lys	ccc Pro	gtc Val 240	720
ggc Gly	cct Pro	ctg Leu	ttc Phe	aaa Lys 245	aac Asn	cct Pro	aaa Lys	gct Ala	cca Pro 250	acc Thr	tta Leu	acc Thr	gtc Val	cgc Arg 255	gat Asp	768
gac Asp	tgc Cys	atg Met	aaa Lys 260	ccc Pro	gat Asp	gaa Glu	tgc Cys	ata Ile 265	gac Asp	tgg Trp	ctc Leu	gac Asp	aaa Lys 270	aag Lys	cca Pro	816
			gtt Val			Ile										864
Gln	gaa Glu 290	caa Gln	gtt Val	gaa Glu	gaa Glu	att Ile 295	Gly Ggc	tat Tyr	gca Ala	ttg Leu	ttg Leu 300	aac Asn	tcg Ser	GJ À âââ	att Ile	912
tcg Ser 305	ttc Phe	ttg Leu	tgg Trp	gtg Val	atg Met 310	aag Lys	ccg Pro	ccg Pro	cct Pro	gaa Glu 315	gac Asp	tct Ser	ggc Gly	gtt Val	aaa Lys 320	960
att Ile	gtt Val	gac Asp	ccg Pro	cca Pro 325	gat Asp	ej aaa	ttc Phe	ttg Leu	gag Glu 330	aaa Lys	gtt Val	gga Gly	gat Asp	·aag Lys 335	ggc Gly	1008
aaa Lys	gtt Val	gtg Val	caa Gln 340	tgg Trp	agt Ser	cca Pro	caa Gln	gaa Glu 345	aaa Lys	gtg Val	ttg Leu	gct Ala	cac His 350	cct Pro	agt Ser	1056
gtt Val	gct Ala	tgc Cys 355	ttt Phe	gtg Val	act Thr	cac His	tgc Cys 360	ggc Gly	tgg Trp	aac Asn	tca Ser	acc Thr 365	atg Met	gag	tcg Ser	1104
ttg Leu	gca Ala 370	Ser	GJA	gtg Val	ccg Pro	gtg Val 375	atc Ile	acc Thr	ttc Phe	ccg Pro	caa Gln 380	Trp	ggt Gly	gat Asp	caa Gln	1152
gta Val 385	Thr	gàt Asp	gcc Ala	atg Met	tat Tyr 390	Leu	tgt Cys	gat Asp	gtg Val	ttc Phe 395	Lys	acc Thr	ggt Gly	tta Leu	aga Arg 400	1200
ttg Lev	tgc Cys	cgt Arg	gga Gly	gag Glu 405	Ala	gag Glu	aac Asn	agg Arg	ata Ile 410	Ile	tca Ser	agg Arg	gat Asp	gaa Glu 415	gtg Val	1248
gaç Glu	ı aagı Lys	tgc Cys	ttg Leu 420	Leu	gag Glu	gcc Ala	acg Thr	gcc Ala 425	Gly	cct Pro	aag Lys	gcg	gcg Ala 430	Glu	ctg Leu	1296
aaq Lys	g gag s Glu	ago Ser 435	: Ala	ctg Lev	aag Lys	tgg Trp	aag Lys 440	Gln	gaç Glu	geg Ala	gag Glu	gaa Glu 445	Ala	gtç Val	gcc Ala	1344
ga <sup>l</sup> <b>A</b> sı	ggt Gl <sub>3</sub> 450	, Gl	tcg Ser	tcg Ser	gat Asp	agg Arg 455	Ası	att i Ile	caq Glr	gct Ala	tto Phe 460	· Val	gat Asp	gaa Glu	ı gta ı Val	1392

aga Arg 465	agg Arg	aga Arg	agt Ser	gtg Val	ggg Gly 470	att Ile	ata Ile	acc Thr	agc Ser	agc Ser 475	aag Lys	tcg' Ser	aag Lys	tca Ser	atc Ile 480	1440
cac His	aga Arg	gtt Val	aag Lys	gaa Glu 485	tta Leu	gtg Val	gag Glu	aag Lys	acg Thr 490	gca Ala	acg Thr	gca Ala	act Thr	gca Ala 495	aat Asn	1488
gac Asp	aag Lys	gta Val	gaa Glu 500	ttg Leu	gtg Val	gag Glu	tca Ser	gtc Val 505	gac Asp	aag Lys	ctt Leu	gcg Ala	gcc Ala 510	gca Ala	ctc Leu	1536
		cac Ris 515	His				tga									1560
<21 <21 <21 <21	1> 2>	34 519 PRT Citr	us m.	itis												
<40	0>	34			•											•
Met 1	Gly	Thr	Glu	Ser 5	Leu	Val	His	Val	Leu 10	Leu	Val	Ser	Phe	Pro 15	Gly	
His	Gly	His	Val 20	Asn		Leu	Leu	Arg 25	Leu	Gly	Arg	Leu	Leu 30	Ala	Ser	•
Lys	Gly	y Phe 35	Phe	Leu	Thr	Leu	Thr 40	Thr	Pro	Glu	Ser	Phe 45	Gly	Lys	Gln	
Met	Arg 50	J Lys	: Ala	Gly	' Asn	Phe 55	Thr	Tyr	Glu	Pro	Thr 60	Pro	Val	Gly	Asp	•
Gly 65	Phe	e Ile	e Arg	, Phe	Glu 70	Phe	Phe	Glu	Asp	Gly 75	Trp	Asp	Glu	Asp	Asp 80	
Pro	Gly	y Ařç	J Arg	J Asp 85	Leu	Asp	Gln	Tyr	Met 90	Ala	Gln	Leu	Glu	Leu 95	Ile	
Gly	/ Ly:	s Glı	n Val	_	e Pro	Lys	: Ile	: Ile 105		Lys	Ser	Ala	Glu 110		ı Tyr	
Arg	g Pr	o Va 11		r Cys	s Lev	ı Ile	Asr 120		Pro	Phe	e Ile	Pro 125		o Val	L Ser	
Asj	o Va 13		a Glu	u Sei	r Lei	1 Gly 135		ı Pro	Se:	Ala	140		ı Tr	o Val	L Gln	
Se:		s Al	a Cy	s Ph	e Ala 150	-	а Тул	с Туз	c His	3 Ty:		e His	s Gl	y Lei	ı Val 160	

Pro Phe Pro Ser Glu Lys Glu Pro Glu Ile Asp Val Gln Leu Pro Cys 165 170 175

- Met Pro Leu Leu Lys His Asp Glu Val Pro Ser Phe Leu His Pro Ser 180 185 190
- Thr Pro Tyr Pro Phe Leu Arg Arg Ala Ile Leu Gly Gln Tyr Glu Asn 195 200 205
- Leu Gly Lys Pro Phe Cys Ile Leu Leu Asp Thr Phe Tyr Glu Leu Glu 210 215 220
- Lys Glu Ile Ile Asp Tyr Met Ala Gln Ile Cys Pro Ile Lys Pro Val 225 230 235 240
- Gly Pro Leu Phe Lys Asn Pro Lys Ala Pro Thr Leu Thr Val Arg Asp 245 250 255
- Asp Cys Met Lys Pro Asp Glu Cys Ile Asp Trp Leu Asp Lys Lys Pro 260 265 270
- Pro Ser Ser Val Val Tyr Ile Ser Phe Gly Thr Val Val Tyr Leu Lys 275 280 285
- Gln Glu Gln Val Glu Glu Ile Gly Tyr Ala Leu Leu Asn Ser Gly Ile 290 295 300
- Ser Phe Leu Trp Val Met Lys Pro Pro Pro Glu Asp Ser Gly Val Lys 305 310 315 320
- Ile Val Asp Pro Pro Asp Gly Phe Leu Glu Lys Val Gly Asp Lys Gly 325 330 335
- Lys Val Val Gln Trp Ser Pro Gln Glu Lys Val Leu Ala His Pro Ser 340 345 350
- Val Ala Cys Phe Val Thr His Cys Gly Trp Asn Ser Thr Met Glu Ser 355 360 365
- Leu Ala Ser Gly Val Pro Val Ile Thr Phe Pro Gln Trp Gly Asp Gln 370 375 380 ,
- Val Thr Asp Ala Met Tyr Leu Cys Asp Val Phe Lys Thr Gly Leu Arg 385 390 395 400
- Leu Cys Arg Gly Glu Ala Glu Asn Arg Ile Ile Ser Arg Asp Glu Val 405 410 415

Glu Lys Cys Leu Leu Glu Ala Thr Ala Gly Pro Lys Ala Ala Glu Leu Lys Glu Ser Ala Leu Lys Trp Lys Gln Glu Ala Glu Glu Ala Val Ala 435 -Asp Gly Gly Ser Ser Asp Arg Asn Ile Gln Ala Phe Val Asp Glu Val 450 Arg Arg Arg Ser Val Gly Ile Ile Thr Ser Ser Lys Ser Lys Ser Ile 475 His Arg Val Lys Glu Leu Val Glu Lys Thr Ala Thr Ala Thr Ala Asn 490 485 Asp Lys Val Glu Leu Val Glu Ser Val Asp Lys Leu Ala Ala Ala Leu 505 Glu His His His His His 515 <210> 35 <211> 32 <212> DNA <213> Artificial sequence <220> <223> Primer 17 <400> 35 ctactcattt catatgtcac accccgcgtt aa 32 <210> 36 <211> 34 <212> DNA <213> Artificial sequence <220> <223> Primer 18 <400> 36 34 catcttacta gatctttagt acaacggtga cgcc <210> 37 <211> 495 <212> DNA <213> Escherichia coli <220> <221> CDS <222> (1)..(495)

									• •								
<400	> 3	7	•								-+~	000	+-+	+ ~+	222	48	
atg ( Met (	tca Ser	cac His	ccc Pro	gcg Ala 5	Leu	acg Thr	Gln	Leu	Arg 10	Ala	Leu	Arg	Tyr	Cys 15	ГÀз	10	
gag ( Glu	atc Ile	cct Pro	gcc Ala 20	ctg Leu	gat Asp	ccg Pro	caa Gln	ctg Leu 25	ctc Leu	gac Asp	tgg Trp	ctg Leu	ttg Leu 30	ctg Leu	gag Glu	<b>96</b>	
gat Asp	tcc Ser	atg Met 35	aca Thr	aaa Lys	cgt Arg	ttt Phe	gaa Glu 40	cag Gln	cag Gln	gga Gly	aaa Lys	acg Thr 45	gta Val	agc Ser	gtg Val	144	
Thr	atg Met 50	atc Ile	cgc Arg	gaa Glu	GJ y ggg	ttt Phe 55	gtc Val	gag Glu	cag Gln	aat Asn	gaa Glu 60	atc Ile	ccc Pro	gaa Glu	gaa Glu	192	
ctg Leu 65	ccg Pro	ctg Leu	ctg Leu	ccg Pro	aaa Lys 70	gag Glu	tct Ser	cgt Arg	tac Tyr	tgg Trp 75	tta Leu	egt Arg	gaa Glu	att Ile	ttg Leu·	240	
tta Leu	tgt Cys	gcc Ala	gat Asp	ggt Gly 85	gaa Glu	ccg Pro	tgg Trp	ctt Leu	gcc Ala 90	ggt Gly	cgt Arg	acc Thr	gtc Val	gtt Val 95	cct Pro	288	
gtg Val	tca Ser	acg Thr	tta Leu 100	Ser	Gly	ccg Pro	gag Glu	ctg Leu 105	Ala	tta Leu	caa Gln	aaa Lys	ttg Leu 110	GTA	Lys	336	;
acg Thr	ccg Pro	tta Leu 115	Gly	ege Arg	tat Tyr	ctg Leu	tto Phe 120	Thr	tca Ser	tcg Ser	aca Thr	tta Leu 125	Thr	: Arg	gac Asp	384	ļ
ttt Phe	att Ile 130	Glu	ata Ile	ggc Gly	cgt Arg	gat Asp 135	Ala	ggg Gly	ctg Lev	tgg Trp	ggg Gly 140	Arg	cgt Arg	tcc Ser	cgc Arg	432	)
ctg Leu 145	cga Arg	tta Leu	agc Ser	ggt Gly	aaa Lys 150	Pro	cto Lev	r ttg Lev	r cta 1 Lev	aca Thr 155	GI	a cto 1 Lev	y ttt 1 Phe	tta • Lev	ccg Pro 160	480	)
gcg Ala	-tca Ser	ccg Pro	g ttg b Lev	tac Tyr 165	:											495	5

<210> 38

<211> 165

<212> PRT

<213> Escherichia coli

<400> 38.

Met Ser His Pro Ala Leu Thr Gln Leu Arg Ala Leu Arg Tyr Cys Lys 1 5 10 15

Glu Ile Pro Ala Leu Asp Pro Gln Leu Leu Asp Trp Leu Leu Glu 20 25 30

Asp Ser Met Thr Lys Arg Phe Glu Gln Gln Gly Lys Thr Val Ser Val 35 40

Thr Met Ile Arg Glu Gly Phe Val Glu Gln Asn Glu Ile Pro Glu Glu Leu Pro Leu Leu Pro Lys Glu Ser Arg Tyr Trp Leu Arg Glu Ile Leu 75 Leu Cys Ala Asp Gly Glu Pro Trp Leu Ala Gly Arg Thr Val Val Pro Val Ser Thr Leu Ser Gly Pro Glu Leu Ala Leu Gln Lys Leu Gly Lys 100 Thr Pro Leu Gly Arg Tyr Leu Phe Thr Ser Ser Thr Leu Thr Arg Asp Phe Ile Glu Ile Gly Arg Asp Ala Gly Leu Trp Gly Arg Arg Ser Arg Leu Arg Leu Ser Gly Lys Pro Leu Leu Leu Thr Glu Leu Phe Leu Pro 145 Ala Ser Pro Leu Tyr 165 <210> 39 <211> 39 <212> DNA <213> Artificial sequence <220> <223> Primer 19 <400≥ 39 ctactcactt agatctccat ggcttcctct gtcatttct 39 <210> 40 <211> 32 <212> DNA <213> Artificial sequence <220> <223> Primer 20 <400> 40 32 catcttactc atatgccaca cctgcatgca gc <210> 41 <211> 684 <212> DNA <213> Escherichia coli

<220> <221> <222>	C	DS 1)	(684	<b>)</b>													
<400> atg g Met A 1	rct	tcc	tct Ser	gtc Val 5	att Ile	tct Ser	tca Ser	gca Ala	gct Ala 10	gtt Val	gcc Ala	aca Thr	cgc Arg	agc Ser 15	aat Asn		48
gtt a Val T	ca hr	Gln	gct Ala 20	agc Ser	atg Met	gtt Val	gca Ala	cet Pro 25	ttc Phe	act Thr	ggt Gly	ctc Leu	aaa Lys 30	tct Ser	tca Ser	,	96
gcc a Ala T	hr	ttc Phe 35	cct Pro	gtt Val	aca Thr	aag Lys	aag Lys 40	caa Gln	aac Asn	ctt Leu	gac Asp	atc Ile 45	act Thr	tcc Ser	att Ile		144
gct a	agc Ser 50	aat Asn	ggt Gly	gga Gly	aga Arg	gtt Val 55	agc Ser	tgc Cys	atg Met	cag Gln	gtg Val 60	tgg Trp	cat His	atg Met	tca Ser		192
cac o His H 65	cac Pro	gcg Ala	tta Leu	acg Thr	caa Gln 70	ctg Leu	cgt Arg	gcg Ala	ctg Leu	ege Arg 75	tat Tyr	tgt Cys	aaa Lys	gag Glu	atc Ile 80		240
cct o Pro <i>P</i>	gcc Ala	ctg Leu	gat Asp	ccg Pro 85	caa Gln	ctg Leu	ctc Leu	gac Asp	tgg Trp 90	ctg Leu	ttg Leu	ctg Leu	gag Glu	gat Asp 95	tcc Ser		288
atg a Met 1	aca Thr	aaa Lys	cgt Arg 100	ttt Phe	gaa Glu	cag Gln	cag Gln	gga Gly 105	aaa Lys	acg Thr	gta Val	agc Ser	gtg Val 110	acg Thr	atg Met		336
atc o	cgc Arg	gaa Glu 115	GJ y ggg	ttt Phe	gtc Val	gag Glu	cag Gln 120	aat Asn	gaa Glu	atc Ile	ccc Pro	gaa Glu 125	gaa Glu	ctg Leu	ccg Pro		384
ctg ( Leu i	ctg Leu 130	eeg Pro	aaa Lys	gag Glu	tct Ser	cgt Arg 135	tac Tyr	tgg Trp	tta Leu	cgt Arg	gaa Glu 140	att Ile	ttg Leu	tta Leu	tgt Cys		432
gcc - Ala : 145	gat Asp	ggt Gly -	gaa Glu	ccg Pro	tgg Trp 150	ctt Leu	gcc Ala	ggt Gly	cgt Arg	acc Thr 155	Val	gtt Val	cct Pro	gtg Val	tca Ser 160		480
acg Thr	tta Leu	agc Ser	ggg Gly	ccg Pro 165	gag Glu	ctg Leu	gcg Ala	·tta Leu	caa Gln 170	ГЛз	ttg Leu	ggt Gly	aaa Lys	acg Thr 175	Pro		528
tta Leu	gga Gly	cgc Arg	tat Tyr 180	Leu	ttc Phe	aca Thr	tca Ser	tcg Ser 185	Thr	tta Leu	acc Thr	cgg Arg	gac Asp 190	Phe	att Ile		576
gag Glu	ata Ile	ggc Gly 195	Arg	gat Asp	gcc Ala	GJA	ctg Leu 200	Trp	Gly 999	cga Arg	cgt Arg	Ser 205	Arg	ctg Lev	g cga L Arg		624
tta Leu	agc Ser 210	Gly	aaa Lys	ccg Pro	ctg Leu	ttg Lev 215	Lev	aca Thr	gaa Glu	ctg Lev	ttt Phe 220	Lev	ccg Pro	geg Ala	j tca Ser		672
_	_	tac Tyr		l													684

<210> 42

<211> 227

<212> PRT

<213> Escherichia coli

<400> 42

Met Ala Ser Ser Val Ile Ser Ser Ala Ala Val Ala Thr Arg Ser Asn 1 5 10 15

Val Thr Gln Ala Ser Met Val Ala Pro Phe Thr Gly Leu Lys Ser Ser 20 25 30

Ala Thr Phe Pro Val Thr Lys Lys Gln Asn Leu Asp Ile Thr Ser Ile 35 40 45

Ala Ser Asn Gly Gly Arg Val Ser Cys Met Gln Val Trp His Met Ser 50 55

His Pro Ala Leu Thr Gln Leu Arg Ala Leu Arg Tyr Cys Lys Glu Ile 65 70 75 80

Pro Ala Leu Asp Pro Gln Leu Leu Asp Trp Leu Leu Leu Glu Asp Ser 85 90 95

Met Thr Lys Arg Phe Glu Gln Gln Gly Lys Thr Val Ser Val Thr Met 100 105 110

Ile Arg Glu Gly Phe Val Glu Gln Asn Glu Ile Pro Glu Glu Leu Pro 115 120 125

Leu Leu Pro Lys Glu Ser Arg Tyr Trp Leu Arg Glu Ile Leu Leu Cys 130 135 140

Ala Asp Gly Glu Pro Trp Leu Ala Gly Arg Thr Val Val Pro Val Ser 145 155 160

Thr Leu Ser Gly Pro Glu Leu Ala Leu Gln Lys Leu Gly Lys Thr Pro 165 · 170 175

Leu Gly Arg Tyr Leu Phe Thr Ser Ser Thr Leu Thr Arg Asp Phe Ile 180 185 190

Glu Ile Gly Arg Asp Ala Gly Leu Trp Gly Arg Arg Ser Arg Leu Arg 195 200 205

Leu Ser Gly Lys Pro Leu Leu Thr Glu Leu Phe Leu Pro Ala Ser 210 215 220

Pro Lei 225	u Tyr									,	•				•	
<210> <211> <212> <213>	43 33 DNA Arti:	ficia	al se	edrei	ıce				•							
<220> · <223>	Prime	er 21	Ļ							:		:				
<400> cccggg	43 ggta (	ectaa	aagaa	ag ga	agtgo	egte	g aag	J				•				33
<210> <211> <212> <213>	44 46 DNA Arti:	ficia	al se	equer	nce											
<220> <223>	Prime	er 22	2			-				<i>:</i>	: :		1	`.	: : · :	. :
<400> gatato	44 aagc	tttct	agaç	gt c	gacat	cgat	t cta	agtaa	acat	agat	tga			٠		46
<210> <211> <212> <213>	45 831 DNA Pseud	domor	nas p	outio	la											•
<220> <221> <222>	CDS (1).	. (831	L)													
<400> atg ag Met \$e 1	45 c aca r Thr	tac Tyr	gaa Glu 5	Gl <b>y</b>	cgc Arg	tgg Trp	gct Ala	acc Thr 10	gtg Val	aag Lys	gtc Val	Glu	ctg Leu 15	gag Glu		48
tcg gg Ser Gl																96
atg ag Met Se	c ccc r Pro 35	acg Thr	ctg Leu	aac Asn	cgg Arg	gaa Glu 40	atg Met	gtc Val	gac Asp	gtg Val	ctg Leu 45	gaa Glu	acc Thr	ctg Leu		144
gaa ca Glu Gl 50	n Asp	ggc Gly	gaa Glu	gcc Ala	ggg Gly 55	gtg Val	ctc Leu	gtg Val	ctg Leu	acc Thr 60	ggc Gly	gcg Ala	ggt Gly	gaa Glu		192
tcg tg Ser Tr 65																240
gcc gg Ala Gl	c ccg y Pro	gaa Glu	atc Ile 85	ctc Leu	cag Gln	gaa Glu	aaa Lys	atc Ile 90	ege Arg	cgc Arg	gat Asp	gcc Ala	tcg Ser 95	caa Gln		288

tgg Trp	caa Gln	tgg Trp	agg Arg 100	ctg Leu	ctg <sup>.</sup> Leu	cgc Arg	atg Met	tac Tyr 105	gcc Ala	aag Lys	ccg Pro	act Thr	atc Ile 110	gcc Ala	atg Met	336
gtc Val	aac Asn	ggc Gly 115	tgg Trp	tgc Cys	ttt Phe	ggc Gly	ggc Gly 120	ggc Gly	ttc Phe	agc Ser	ccg Pro	ctg Leu 125	gtg Val	gcc Ala	tgc Cys	384
gac Asp	ctg Leu 130	gcc Ala	atc Ile	tgt Cys	gcc Ala	gac Asp 135	gag Glu	gcc Ala	acc Thr	ttt Phe	ggc Gly 140	ctg Leu	tcg Ser	gaa Glu	atc Ile	432
aac Asn 145	tgg Trp	ggc Gly	atc Ile	cca Pro	ccg Pro 150	ggc Gly	aac Asn	ctg Leu	gtc Val	agc Ser 155	aaa Lys	gcc Ala	atg Met	gcc Ala	gat Asp 160	480
acc Thr	gtt Val	ggc Gly	cac His	cgc Arg 165	cag Gln	tcg Ser	ctg Leu	tac Tyr	tac Tyr 170	Ile	atg Met	acc Thr	ggc Gly	aag Lys 175	act Thr	528
ttc Phe	ggc Gly	GJ À âââ	cct Pro 180	aaa Lys	gct Ala	gcc Ala	gag Glu	atg Met 185	Gly ggg	ctg Leu	gtt Val	aac Asn	gag Glu 190	agc Ser	gtg Val	576
					cgc Arg											624
					gtg Val											672
	Cys				acc Thr 230										gcc Ala 240	720
					cgt Arg										cag Gln	768
					ctc Leu											816
	atc Ile												٠			831
<21 <21 <21 <21	1> 2>	46 276 PRT. Pseu	domo	nas	puti	da										٠

<400> 46

Met Ser Thr Tyr Glu Gly Arg Trp Ala Thr Val Lys Val Glu Leu Glu 1 10 15

Ser Gly Ile Ala Trp Val Thr Leu Asn Arg Pro Glu Lys Arg Asn Ala 20 25 30

Met Ser Pro Thr Leu Asn Arg Glu Met Val Asp Val Leu Glu Thr Leu 35 40 45

Glu Gln Asp Gly Glu Ala Gly Val Leu Val Leu Thr Gly Ala Gly Glu 50 55 60

Ser Trp Thr Ala Gly Met Asp Leu Lys Glu Tyr Phe Arg Glu Val Asp 65 70 75 80

Ala Gly Pro Glu Ile Leu Gln Glu Lys Ile Arg Arg Asp Ala Ser Gln 85 '90 95

Trp Gln Trp Arg Leu Leu Arg Met Tyr Ala Lys Pro Thr Ile Ala Met 100 105 110

Val Asn Gly Trp Cys Phe Gly Gly Gly Phe Ser Pro Leu Val Ala Cys 115 120 125

Asp Leu Ala Ile Cys Ala Asp Glu Ala Thr Phe Gly Leu Ser Glu Ile 130 135 140

Asn Trp Gly Ile Pro Pro Gly Asn Leu Val Ser Lys Ala Met Ala Asp 145 150 155 160

Thr Val Gly His Arg Gln Ser Leu Tyr Tyr Ile Met Thr Gly Lys Thr 165 170 175

Phe Gly Gly Pro Lys Ala Ala Glu Met Gly Leu Val Asn Glu Ser Val 180 185 190

Pro Leu Ala Gln Leu Arg Asp Val Thr Arg Glu Leu Ala Leu Asn Leu 195 200 205

Leu Glu Lys Asn Pro Val Val Leu Arg Ala Ala Lys Asn Gly Phe Lys 210 220

Arg Cys Arg Glu Leu Thr Trp Glu Gln Asn Glu Asp Tyr Leu Tyr Ala 225 230 235 240

Lys Leu Asp Gln Ser Arg Leu Leu Asp Thr Glu Gly Gly Arg Glu Gln 245 250 255

Gly Met Lys Gln Phe Leu Asp Asp Lys Ser Ile Lys Pro Gly Leu Gin 260 265 270

Ala Ile Lys Arg 275

0-1	Form - PCT/RO/134 (EASY) Indications Relating to Deposited	
	Microorganism(s) or Other Biological Material (PCT Rule 13bis)	
0-1-1	Prepared using	PCT-EASY Version 2.92
		(updated 01.10.2002)
0-2	International Application No.	
0-3	Applicant's or agent's file reference	CL1821PCT
1	The indications made below relate to the deposited microorganism(s) or other biological material referred to in the description on:	
1-1	page	14
1-2	line	22
1-3	Identification of Deposit	
1-3-1	Name of depositary institution	American Type Culture Collection
1-3-2	Address of depositary institution	10801 University Blvd., Manassas,
	·	Virginia 20110-2209United States of
		America
1-3-3	Date of deposit	24 June 1997 (24.06.1997)
1-3-4	Accession Number	ATCC 209128
1-4	Additional Indications	Indications for Australia, Canada, Singapore: Until a patent has been granted or a final decision taken by the Patent Office concerning an application which has not resulted in a patent, the furnishing of a sample shall only be effected to an expert in the art. Any request made by a third party for the furnishing of a sample shall indicate the expert to be used. That expert may be any person entered on a list of recognized experts drawn up by Patent Office or any person approved by the applicant in the
1-5	Designated States for Which Indications are Made	all designated States
1-6	Separate Furnishing of Indications	individual case. (See Attached Paper)
	These indications will be submitted to the International Bureau later	

## FOR RECEIVING OFFICE USE ONLY

This form was received with the international application: (yes or no)	(	165

0-4-1	Authorized officer	SIGERIAS HOSTAD ROKES
	FOR IN	TERNATIONAL BUREAU USE ONLY
0-5	This form was received by the International Bureau on:	
0-5-1	Authorized officer	
•	1	

## This Page is Inserted by IFW Indexing and Scanning Operations and is not part of the Official Record

## **BEST AVAILABLE IMAGES**

Defective images within this document are accurate representations of the original documents submitted by the applicant.

Defects in the images include but are not limited to the items checked:	
☐ BLACK BORDERS	
☐ IMAGE CUT OFF AT TOP, BOTTOM OR SIDES	
☐ FADED TEXT OR DRAWING	
☐ BLURRED OR ILLEGIBLE TEXT OR DRAWING	
☐ SKEWED/SLANTED IMAGES	
☐ COLOR OR BLACK AND WHITE PHOTOGRAPHS	
GRAY SCALE DOCUMENTS	
LINES OR MARKS ON ORIGINAL DOCUMENT	
☐ REFERENCE(S) OR EXHIBIT(S) SUBMITTED ARE POOR QUALITY	

## IMAGES ARE BEST AVAILABLE COPY.

As rescanning these documents will not correct the image problems checked, please do not report these problems to the IFW Image Problem Mailbox.